

বাংলাদেশ
এশিয়াটিক সোসাইটি পত্রিকা

ISSN 1609-4409

পঁয়ত্রিশতম খণ্ড

গ্রীষ্ম সংখ্যা

জ্যৈষ্ঠ ১৪২৪/জুন ২০১৭

সম্পাদক

মনসুর মুসা

সহযোগী সম্পাদক

প্রদীপ রায়



এশিয়াটিক সোসাইটি অব বাংলাদেশ

৫ পুরাতন সচিবালয় রোড (নিমতলী)

রমনা, ঢাকা-১০০০

বাংলাদেশ

সম্পাদকীয় পর্ষৎ

সভাপতি	:	জনাব একরাম আহমেদ
সম্পাদক	:	অধ্যাপক মনসুর মুসা
সহযোগী সম্পাদক	:	অধ্যাপক প্রদীপ রায়
সদস্য	:	অধ্যাপক মুফাখখারুল ইসলাম অধ্যাপক বেগম আকতার কামাল অধ্যাপক সৈয়দ রাশিদুল হাসান অধ্যাপক আবু মো. দেলোয়ার হোসেন অধ্যাপক এ কে এম গোলাম রব্বানী

মূল্য	:	২০০.০০ টাকা
Price	:	Tk. 200.00 US\$ 10.00

প্রকাশক	:	সাধারণ সম্পাদক এশিয়াটিক সোসাইটি অব বাংলাদেশ
---------	---	---

Bangladesh Asiatic Society Patrika (Bengali Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bangladesh) edited by Professor Monsur Musa, published by Professor AKM Golam Rabbani, General Secretary, The Asiatic Society of Bangladesh, 5 Old Secretariat Road, Nimtali, Ramna, Dhaka-1000, Bangladesh. Phone: 02-9576391, E-mail: asiaticsociety.bd@gmail.com

সূচিপত্র

গৌড়ীয় নৃত্য ও বাংলার দেবদাসী প্রথা

মহুয়া মুখোপাধ্যায়

১

বাংলাভাষী আর্টিস্টিক শিশুর ত্রিয়ারূপ শনাক্তকরণ

সালমা নাসরীন

১১

“কৌতুকরত্নাকর” ও “বুড় সালিকের ঘাড়ে রোঁ”: তুলনামূলক পর্যালোচনা

ময়না তালুকদার

২৭

দাকোপ উপজেলার সভ্যতা ও সংস্কৃতি

সুরঞ্জন রায়

৪৯

পাবনার ঐতিহাসিক কাচারি জামে মসজিদ: মুসলিম স্থাপত্যের এক অনুপম নিদর্শন

আব্দুস ছাত্তার মোল্লা

৭১

কুমিল্লার লোকজ ঐতিহ্য খাদি এবং যোগীসমাজ: একটি সমাজতাত্ত্বিক পর্যালোচনা

লুবনা ইয়াসমিন

৮৭

গ্রন্থ-পর্যালোচনা

আবুল বারকাত, অর্থনীতিশাস্ত্রে দর্শনের দারিদ্র্য

সুভাস কুমার সেনগুপ্ত

১০৭

গবেষকদের জ্ঞাতব্য

বাংলাদেশ এশিয়াটিক সোসাইটি পত্রিকা-য় এশিয়ার সমাজ, সাহিত্য, শিক্ষা, অর্থনীতি, রাজনীতি, দর্শন ও প্রাসঙ্গিক বিষয়ে রচিত মৌলিক গবেষণা-প্রবন্ধ প্রকাশিত হয়। গবেষকদের জ্ঞাতার্থে পত্রিকায় প্রবন্ধ জমা দেয়ার নিয়মাবলি নিচে প্রদত্ত হলো:

১. পত্রিকায় প্রকাশের জন্য এক কপি পাণ্ডুলিপি কম্পিউটার কম্পোজ করে সিডিসহ বা পেন ড্রাইভ-এ জমা দিতে হবে। কম্পিউটার কম্পোজ করার নিয়ম নিম্নরূপ:
 - কম্পিউটার কম্পোজ করার জন্য বাংলা বিজয় সফটওয়্যার ব্যবহার করতে হবে (ভারসন বিজয় ৪.০ বা বিজয় ২০০৩)। টাইপ/ ফন্ট SuttonyMJ ব্যবহার করতে হবে।
 - কাগজের সাইজ হবে A4। প্রতি পৃষ্ঠায় মার্জিন থাকবে উপরে ২ ইঞ্চি, নিচে ২ ইঞ্চি, ডানে ১ ইঞ্চি এবং বামে ১.৬ ইঞ্চি। প্রবন্ধে গবেষকের পেশাগত পরিচয় ও ঠিকানা থাকতে হবে।
২. প্রত্যেক প্রবন্ধের সাথে গবেষকের এই মর্মে একটি প্রত্যয়নপত্র জমা দিতে হবে যে:
 - জমাকৃত প্রবন্ধের লেখক তিনি;
 - এটি একটি মৌলিক গবেষণা প্রবন্ধ;
 - প্রবন্ধটি ইতোপূর্বে অন্যকোনো পত্রিকা বা গ্রন্থে প্রকাশিত হয়নি কিংবা প্রকাশের জন্য অন্য কোথাও জমা দেওয়া হয়নি;
 - এই প্রবন্ধে প্রকাশিত মতের সকল দায়িত্ব লেখক বহন করবেন।
৩. প্রকাশের জন্য মনোনীত কিংবা অমনোনীত কোনো পাণ্ডুলিপি ফেরৎ দেওয়া হয় না। প্রবন্ধ প্রকাশিত হলে লেখক পত্রিকার একটি কপি ও প্রবন্ধের ১০ কপি অফপ্রিন্ট বিনা মূল্যে পাবেন।
৪. প্রবন্ধ প্রমিত বাংলা বানানের নিয়ম অনুসরণে অথবা সংসদ বাঙ্গালা অভিধান, ব্যবহারিক বাংলা অভিধান, চলচ্চিত্র প্রভৃতি অভিধানের প্রথম ভুক্তি (entry) অনুযায়ী রচিত হওয়া বাঞ্ছনীয়।
৫. উদ্ধৃতির ক্ষেত্রে মূল বানানের কোনো পরিবর্তন হবে না। গবেষক কোনো বিশেষ বানান-বৈশিষ্ট্য রক্ষায় সচেতন হলে তা অক্ষুণ্ণ রাখা হবে। টীকা ও বক্তব্যের উৎস ও উল্লেখ স্বতন্ত্রভাবে করতে হবে। টীকার ক্ষেত্রে শব্দের ওপর সুপারস্ক্রিপ্ট (যেমন বাংলাদেশ^১) সংখ্যা ব্যবহার করাই নিয়ম। প্রবন্ধের শেষে সংখ্যা অনুসারে টীকা উপস্থাপন করতে হবে।
৬. বক্তব্যের উৎস উল্লেখের ক্ষেত্রে সরাসরি গ্রন্থ বা প্রবন্ধ-লেখকের নাম, প্রকাশকাল ও পৃষ্ঠা নম্বর উল্লেখ করতে হবে। এশীয়, বিশেষত বাংলা নাম পূর্ণভাবে লেখা যাবে। কিন্তু অন্য নামের ক্ষেত্রে শেষ নাম প্রথমে পদবী ব্যবহার করা হবে।
৭. মূলপাঠের মধ্যে উদ্ধৃতি তিন লাইনের বেশি হলে পৃথক অনুচ্ছেদে তা উপস্থাপন করতে হবে। কবিতার উদ্ধৃতিতে মূলের পঙ্ক্তি-বিন্যাস রক্ষা করতে হবে।
৮. বই ও পত্রিকার নাম বাঁকা (italics) অক্ষরে হবে (যেমন, বই: বৃহৎ বঙ্গ; পত্রিকা: বাংলাদেশ এশিয়াটিক সোসাইটি পত্রিকা)। মূলপাঠে বিদেশী শব্দ থাকলে তা-ও একই নিয়মে লিখতে হবে। অন্যভাষার শব্দ বাংলা প্রতিবর্ণীকরণের নিয়ম অনুযায়ী লিখিত হবে। কিন্তু ব্যক্তি ও বইয়ের নাম প্রথমবার উল্লেখের সময় তা প্রথম বন্ধনীর মধ্যে ইংরেজীতে লিখতে হবে।
৯. প্রবন্ধের শেষে টীকা (যদি থাকে) এবং টীকার পরে তথ্যনির্দেশ সংযোজিত হবে। প্রত্যেক ভাষার গ্রন্থ ও প্রবন্ধ পৃথকভাবে উপস্থাপিত হবে এবং এ উপস্থাপন রীতি হবে বর্ণানুক্রমিক।
১০. প্রবন্ধের সূচনায় একটি সারসংক্ষেপ অবশ্যই দিতে হবে।
১১. যৌথ নামে লিখিত প্রবন্ধ সোসাইটির বাংলা পত্রিকায় প্রকাশের জন্য গ্রহণ করা হয় না।

এশিয়াটিক সোসাইটি অব বাংলাদেশ

কাউন্সিল: ২০১৬ ও ২০১৭

সভাপতি	:	অধ্যাপক আমিরুল ইসলাম চৌধুরী
সহ-সভাপতি	:	অধ্যাপক মাহফুজা খানম অধ্যাপক শরীফ উদ্দিন আহমেদ জনাব একরাম আহমেদ
কোষাধ্যক্ষ	:	অধ্যাপক প্রদীপ কুমার রায়
সাধারণ সম্পাদক	:	অধ্যাপক এ কে এম গোলাম রব্বানী
সম্পাদক	:	ড. সাকবীর আহমেদ
সদস্য	:	অধ্যাপক আবদুল মমিন চৌধুরী (ফেলো) অধ্যাপক এ বি এম হোসেন (ফেলো) অধ্যাপক খন্দকার বজলুল হক অধ্যাপক জেড.এন. তাহমিদা বেগম অধ্যাপক আবুল মনসুর মো. আবু মুসা অধ্যাপক আকমল হোসেন অধ্যাপক সৈয়দ রাশিদুল হাসান অধ্যাপক মো. নাজমুল করিম চৌধুরী অধ্যাপক সাজাহান মিয়া অধ্যাপক মো. হারুনর রশীদ খান অধ্যাপক হাফিজা খাতুন জনাব মফিদুল হক

tMSoxq bZ" I evsj vi t`e`vmx cÜv

gûqv gflvcvav`vq*

mvi mst`c

ALÉ fvi Zel©bvgK Dcgnvt`tk cPuj Z kv`xq bZ`Kj v,uj tZ t`e`vmxcÜv GKwU
i"ZcY@velq| evsj vl Zvi e`wZµg bq, tMSoxq bZ" evsj vi kv`xq bZ" tmLvtb
t`e`vmxt`i GKUv ZvrchEY©fvgKv AvtQ| e`enwii K Kvi tY mvgvRK I A_@wZK
gj`vq`bi gvb`tE t`e`vmxiv wZb tkÜxtZ wef³: t`e`vmx, ivR`vmx I ^vmx| GB cÜvi
abvZK w`KwU ntjv- GB `vmxiv hM hM atí HwZn`cY`kv`xq bZ`Kj vtK atí ti tLtb|

ALÉ fvi Zel©bvgK Dcgnvt`tk cPuj Z kv`xq bZ`Kj v,uj tZ t`e`vmxcÜv GKwU
i"ZcY@velq| evsj vl Zvi e`wZµg bq, tMSoxq bZ" evsj vi kv`xq bZ" tmLvtb
evsj vi t`e`vmxt`i GKUv ZvrchEY©fvgKv AvtQ| Zviv weeZ`bi ga`w`tq hM hM
atí kv`xq bZ`avi vtK j vj b Kti Ptj tQ| tek wKQw`b AvtM chS-GKUv ávš-avi Yv
cPuj Z wQj th evsj vi tKvbl kv`xq bZ" aviv tbB, t`e`vmx cÜv wQj bv, tbB| wKŠ'
cÜvxbKvj t`tKB t`e`vmx cÜv evsj vq bvbv bvtg, bvbv i ftc we`gvb| kv`xq bZ" vj
meB t`eZvtKw`K| ZvB gw`ti wbtqvRZ t`eZvi `vmx GB At_@t`e`vmxÜ Kv_vwU
cPj b ntqtQ| evsj vi t`e`vmxiv evsj vi kv`xq bZ`i aviv vtK cwí cp Kti wQtj b|

t`e`vmx cÜvi cÜvxbZ; wbtq eü weZK©AvtQ| fvi Ze tI ©GB t`e`vmx cÜvi cPj bKvj
wbtq HwZnvmw`Kiv GLvtbv w`i wmxvš-AvmtZ cvti bwb etU, wKŠ' wLbcePZ_kZtK
tKŠwJ` i wPZ A_@v`;(2/23/2) t`e`vmxt`i `úó Dtj E t`Lv hvq| tmLvtb ejv
ntqtQ, mfvav`c| bvgK ivRKgPvix t`e`vmxt`i wbtq mfvZv KvUtZb| tKŠwJ` cieZP
ms`z I cwvj mvmw`Z`i wekvj fvÉvti MwYKv I t`e`vmxt`i Dcw`wZ bvbv fvte t`Lv
hvq|¹

* i ew`aPqvi Aa`vcK, AvB wv wv Avi, XvKv wekte`vj q, XvKv-1000

t`e`vmx wbtqvM i cQv i`ay fvi tZB bq, mvi we tki | wgti i cPxb BwZnvM t`e`vmx
 cQvi K_v Rvbw hvq | ZZxq ivtgnktmi ivRZKvtj cB `wj tj gw`ti i Rb` 85,486
 Rb μxZ`vm I t`e`vmx tK DrmM^Kiv nq |² Ruby Ginner Zwi *The Gateway to the
 Dance* eBtq MOK t`e`vmx t`i K_v D t j L K t i t 0 b | wZwb wj tL t 0 b, MOK t`e`vmx iv
 te, bx cvol qjv mv`v i t 0 i t cvkvK ci t Z b | Z t ` i gv_vq l obv _vK t Zv, MOK t m
 t`e`vmx t`i th bZ` cPwj Z wQj Zvi gta` of ÷ vj fvrB0 me t_ tK D t j L t h M` |³
 tci“, tgn` tKv, tev b P, Rvcvb c f v Z t` t k agt q m s μ v S - t` e Z v t` i c Q Z Drm M K Z
 M w Y K v e w E w e ` g v b w Q j |⁴

ALÉ fvi Ze t I P cQ q me P B GB t`e`vmx m`u` v t q i Aw`Zj wQj e t j Rvbw hvq |
 mgv w R K w e i f b e K v i t Y, K L b l e v P i g ` w i ` Z v q, K L b l e v w e t q b v n l q v i d t j
 mgv R P i Z n l q v i f t q, K L b l A K v t j ` e a e ` n l q v q w k s e v i` a g v I a g t q K m s ` v t i
 e t k t` ^ Q v q A _ e v c t i w n Z e v i v R v i w b t ` f k G e s w e i f b e D r c x o t b i d t j t` e`vmx
 t k V x ` Z i x n t q i w Q j | t` e`vmx iv mgv t R i w e i f b e ` t t_ t K w e i f b e f v t e A v n w i Z n t Z v |
 GB A v n i t Y i w e b ` v m w n t m t e t` e`vmx c Q v i w e i f b e a i t b i t k V x w e f v M K i v h v q |

`Év- tKvb cy` t j v f x M n ` t` ^ Q v q g w ` t i K b ` v ` v b K i t j t m n Z 0 `Év t` e`vmx |
 üZv- th me t g t q t` i n i Y K t i w b t q G t m g w ` t i D c n v i t` l q v n t Z v Z v i v 0 ü Z v 0
 t k V x i |

w e μ x Z v - g w ` t i K Z e t q i K v t Q w b w ` 0 A t _ P w e i b g t q K b ` v t K w e μ q K i t j t m
 0 w e μ x Z v 0 t` e`vmx i f t c M Y ` n t Z v |

f Z ` v - t h t` e`vmx g w ` t i i K v t R f Z ` i f t c A v t Z v r m M ` K i v i R b ` t` ^ Q v q g w ` i e w m b x
 n t Z v, t m 0 f Z ` v 0 |

f 3 v - t` ^ Q v q A v Z v g c P K w i Y x m b w m b x t K 0 f 3 v 0 e v 0 t m e v ` v m x 0 e j v n t Z v |

A j s K v i v e v m v j s K v i v - b Z ` M x Z I A b ` v b ` K j w e ` v w k q j v m g v B n l q v i c t i t h
 b v i x t K A j s K Z K t i t` e g w ` t i A c P K i v n t Z v t m m v j s K v i v | i v R K b ` v i v l
 G f i t e g w ` t i A w c Z n t Z b |

t M w c K v I i ` M w Y K v - t M w c K v m v a v i Y Z ` e 0 e g w ` t i G e s i ` M w Y K v ` k e g w ` t i
 b Z ` M x Z K i v i R b ` g w ` t i i t e Z b t f v M x t` e`vmx m`u` v q i f t c c w i w P Z |⁵

e`enwi K Kvi tY mvgwRK I A_ŠowZK gj`vq tbi gvb` tE t`e`vmxiv wZb tkV tZ wef³: t`e`vmx, ivR`vmx I ^vmx| t`e`vmxiv i'agvI gw` ti t`ezvi mvg t bZ" c0 k0 Ki tZv| GQovov Giv cfi vvnZ BZ" w` mŠŠ-tkVxi mvg t bZ" c0 k0 Ki Z| ivR`vmxiv ivR`iev ti A_ev gw` i PZ t i ivRv I AvfRvZ mŠŠ v tqi mgvM t g bZ" c0 k0 Ki Z| ^vmxiv mvavi Y t j v t Ki g t bi A t bi Rb" t j v K v j t q bZ" c0 k0 Ki Z Ges ermt i i t K v t b v l w e t k l Drm t e `ŠG K e v i gw` t i i e v B t i i c0 t Y bZ" c0 k0 b i m t h v M t c Z |⁶

wLŠce²Zxq kZ t Ki GK ,nvij w t Z G t t ki c0 P x b Z g t`e`vmx i Z b K v i b v g c v l q v h v q | ,nvij w c w U e v s j v f v l v i A w i f c g M a x c0 K t Z i G K D 3/4 j D`vni Y | c e Z b t Q v U b v M c f i i m i ,n v i v t R` i (G K `v e n r e t 1/2 i A Š M Š) e Z g v t b D E i c0 t k i i v g M o c v n v t o i t h v M x g v i v ,n v M v t I D r K x Y e v K w U

Ši Z b K v b v g t`e`v m w k`0
Z s K g w q _ e j b t k v t q
t`e w t b o b v g j j c` K Š L 0

i Z b K v b v t g t`e`vmx, Z v t K K v g b v K t i w Q j e v i v m x i t`e w b o e e v t`e`x Y e b v g K i f c` q | e v f v` i |⁷

e v s j v q t`e`v m x t` i w e i f b o e b v t g h t M h t M A w f i n Z K i v n t q t Q: t`e`v m x, R b c` K j` v Y x, t`e e v m b x e v t`q v m b x, t`D j e w m b x, t`e e v i e w b Z v, e v i i v g v, b U x B Z`w` | c0 P x b e v s j v q b Z`M x Z P P q K i e c i E Z i v A s k w t Z b | h u i v b U e w E K i t Z b m g v t R Z u t` i c0 Z o v w Q j | b U M t 1/2 v, (M t 1/2 v K) i w P Z t e k K t q K w U t k v k Š v` k k Z t K ō m` y³ K Y e g Z 0 b v g K k Š a i ` v t m i M Š Š` D i j w e Z A v t Q | b U M t 1/2 v i c y ō R q b U ō | c0 P x b e v s j v q b Z` , i t` i b U, A v P v h, , i", A a`v c K B Z`w` b v t g A w f i n Z K i v n t Z v, h v, e Z g v b K v t j , i", i w m K, M x` v j B Z`w` b v t g A w f i n Z K i v n t q _ v t K | t h g b, K i e K Y e t i i (15` k k Z K) ō A v b` e, `v e b P e u ō t Z c v B A a`v c K A _ ō, , i t` i K _ v: ō Z _ v m w Z b Z` M x Z e v` v a`v t q c w m Z P i Y` t, ō G i A _ e n t j v ō b Z` M x Z e v` A a`q t b i A a`v c K M t Y i D c w m Z P i Y ō |⁸

m c0 P x b K v j t _ t K B e v s j v q t`e`v m x c0 v c0 P w j Z, e x t` t e i A w e f t e i e u c e t _ t K B e v s j v q (e v s j v t` t k i c v n v o c j G e s c w ō g e v s j v i c j` w j q v e u K o v) A A t j ` R b g Z c h v i j v f K t i w Q j | `R b M Š Š` ō b U x e v i v R`v m x t` i K _ v R v b v h v q | G B e w E t e Š x h t M

tek e`vcK wQj | teŠxmwntZ`i ŌbMieaθ, A_ŕ, i vR` vmt` i bvg Rvbn hvq: gMaeZx, kvjeZx, evme`Èv, A`cwj ev Av`cwj , wegv BZ`w` | evsj vq A`bK teŠx wenvi wQj hv etj tkl Kiv hvte bv: Zv`fj B, KR½j , cwnvocj ev tmvgcj gnwenvi , RMRxebcj , fvmjenvi , weµgkxj v BZ`w` | GQrov epret½i bjj`v (hv eZ@vθb fvi Ze†lŕ wenvi ivtR` Aew`Z) meŕŕ††B evsj vi cvj ivRv` i Ae`vb wQj |

t`e`vmt` i wkwŕZ ntZ ntZv | Zv` i wkwŕYxq weIq „wj i gta` A`bK wKQz wQj : bZ` , MxZ , ev` , cvVb , wj Lb , wŕŕKj v , cigg`Zv , msevnb , MÜ`è`cŕZ Kiv , gvj v Mw_v BZ`w` | fivex MwYKv†K AvU ermi eqm t_†K msMxZ , A_ŕ , MxZ , ev` , bZ` Af`vm Ki†Z nZ |⁹ cieZŕK†j bvU`kv†` ; bZ` MxZ cvUxqmx MwYKv†` i D†j Œ Av†Q | MwYKv†` i b†gi A†š-mvavi YZ GB kã „wj _vKZ : h_vN` Èv , wgtv , tmbv |¹⁰

bvU`kv†` ; cvl qv hvq: Ő Èv wgtv P tm†bwZ tek`vbvgwθb thvR†qrŐ |¹¹ I ô-mBg kZ†K tMŠoxq iwZ†Z evsj vi Kwe meÛz i wPZ Ōevme`ÈvŐ b†gi t†l Ő ÈvŐ kãw j ŕŕYxq | tm i vR` vmt , bZ` MxZ cvUxqmx |¹²

evsj vq cvj ivRv` i Avg†j KwZŕ wKsev wktei gw`†i t`e`vmt` i msMxZ cw†ek†bi e`e`v wQj |¹³ bZ` c×wZ wQj fi Zgwb iwPZ bvU`kv` ybjvix | Gi t_†K Rvbn hvq th wLb`xq Aóg kZ†K DÈiet½i tcŠŪeaθ bM†i KwZŕKi gw`†i t`e`vmt` i kv` ybjvix bZ` cw†ekb Kiv ntZv |

gŪ†j Iybt†` `θbvs c†qv` vbwgevhθv
tMŠoi vRvKθs „Bs RqŠwL`b f†Rv\
c†ek µ†gbv_ bM†s tcŠŪeaθg |
j vm`sm` θg wekr KwZŕKq w†KZbg&
fi ZvbMgvj ŕ` bZ` MxZw` kv` yer\
Z†Zv t` eMnθvi wkj vga` -m ŕŕYg
†Z†Rv we†kl PwK%ZR%ot cw† üZwŠKg&
bZŕx Kgv v bvg Kwšgšs `` kŕg&¹⁴

Mí wU ev HwZnwmmK Z` wU ntj v GB i Kg: Aóg kZ†K ŐKgj vŐ b†g my` ix t`e`vmt` i fi Z iwPZ bvU`kv` ; Abjv†i KwZŕKi gw`†i j vm`bZ` cw†ekb KiwQ†j b | KvK††i i ivRv Rqvcxo hLb QŪ†ek tMŠo Z_v tcŠŪeaθ bM†i c†ek K†b ZLb KwZŕKi

gub`ti GB bZ" t`Ltz cvb; t`tL AwffZ nb Ges Kgj vK meq Kti Kvkkti vbtq hvb| GB gub`iuUi aYsmvetKI GLbl evsj vt`tki gnv`vbMtoi KvQvKwQB AvtQ, tmwU `f` i avc bvtg cwi wPZ| GB HwZnvmK Kwmbx t`tK tevSv hvq:

- (1) evsj vq Aóg kZtK t`e`vmx c0v wQj, A_@, Zvi AvtM t`tKB wQj | Aóg kZtK Kvkkti i ivRv Gtm tmwU t`Ltz tctqutj b|
- (2) evsj vq buU`kv`;Abhvqx kv`xq bZ", A_@, tMSoxq btZ"i PPPwQj |
- (3) evsj vq wkí Kj vi c0Z Kvkkti i AbjvM Ges evsj vi msMxZ (A_@, MxZ-ev`-bZ") avivi mt½ Kvkkti i RbMtYi cwi wPZ nI qv|

weL`vZ cvj ivRv bqcvtj`tei ivRZKvtj gwZ@ktei evYMo ckw`fZ Rvbn hvq gub`ti i mn`t`e`vmx`i K_v|

00ingwMwi wge`i`as`ig`i`Zusi`Rvj`-
c0Zdwj`Z`mKw`j`tcSp`ivgv`mn`g0¹⁵

A_@, gub`iuU ingwMwi i b`vq, A_@, i`atKZ`ce@Zi`b`vq`mP`P`GLv`b`mnm`
t`e`vmx`Ae`vb`Ki`tQ|

ivRv ivgcvtj i mgq tMSoKwe mU`vKi b>`x i wPZ 0i vgpwi Z Kve`0-G t`Lv hvq:

cigvi`weKvi`weh@vZ`wfi`uc`t`eevi`ewbZwft
KpYZgwY`wKw/4bx`KsKZ`tbc_`"Us`bUŠwft|

A_@, hpx t`e`vmx ev t`eevi`ewbZvMY gwYgq wKw/4bx mn D×Zfvte bZ"
Ki wQtj b|¹⁶

c0m× Kwe 0tavqx0-i i Pbv t`tK Rvbn hvq evi bvi x bUxt`i K_v:

0Zw`\$b`tmvšq`bcwZbv`t`ei vR`wfwl`t`3v
t`etmtp`emwZ`Kgj`v`tKw`j`Kvtiv`gj`wi`t|
cvtbS`j`xj`v`Kgj`gmK.r`h`mgxtc`entZ`v
j`2xk/4vs`cKwZ`mFMvt`Kp@Z`evi`ivgt\`¹⁷

tmB mpt`tk tmbesxq feniZ KZ@ t`eivtR" Awfwl`3`Kgj`vcwZ`t`egj`vix`evm`
Ki`tZb,`hui`KvtQ`me@v`j`xj`v`Kgj`aww`Yx`fve`mY`i`evi`bixiv`Ae`vb`Kti`tj`vtKi`
gtb`j`2xag`Drcv`b`Kti|`tmbivRv`weRqtm`th`c0yt`@k`ti`gub`i`c0Z0v`
Kti`wQtj`b` (Aapv`evsj`vt`tki`ivRkvnxi`KvtQ`K`g`kni`bvtg`cwi`wPZ,`c0`tgk`i`N`

c`g-kni-K`g kni) tmLvĪbl GKk my`ix AjsKZv t`e`vmx t`etmevq wbhj³
wQĵ b tmK_v Rvbr hvq:

ŪAa²~wgtbvi Zgĵ ¼wZwfwl Zecĵ tkvfvtkZs mĵet |¹⁸

tmKiĵfv`qvq AvĵQ GK`v j²Ytmb t`tei `ievĵi bZ`MxZ nw`Qj , wkĪx wQĵ b
MtĵvbtĪi cĪĵeay we`jrcĪfv, A_ĪR ivR`vmx bUx, Ūwe`jrcĪfvbv³we bZĪx wetkl
Zvgvbĵ qv bZĪZĵĵvKt ck`šŪ |¹⁹

we`jrcĪfvi mtĵ kKxKjv bvtgl ivR`vmx-i bvg tmKiĵfv`qvq Dwj w-Z AvĵQ | Ūv`k
kZĵKi Kwe kĪai`vĵmi Ūm`y³YĪgZŪ-G msmxZKkjv evivĵbvt`i K_v Rvbr hvq |
j²Ytmtĵi `ievĵi AvĵiKRb tkŪ Kwe tMveaĪ AvPvh³i wPZ ŪAvhĪmBkZxŪ-tZ
tMSoetĵ bZ`Mxĵi K_v cvB | gwĵjvi vB bZ` KiĵZb, i`wPm³úbe MwYKv Kb`v
Kj wbcĵ bZ`vPvth³ KvĵQ bZ` wkLĵZb | cĪwĵ Z D`vniY_wĵ t_ĵK Rvbr hvq bZ`MxZ
wQĵ t`ecRvi A½ Ges evsjvi t`evĵ q_wĵĵZ t`e`vmx cŪvi e`e`v wQĵ | ivRvi
gĵZv Zvĵ`i l tmev`vmx _vKĵZvŪ Pvgiaww bx, ae`xc cĪwĵj bx, Avĵj ³úbKwi bx,
bZ`MxĵZ Avb`³ewaĪ | ivRv nwiĵ`e egĪ gšĵ fĪfet`e ivp evsjvi `šZ³cwĪZ
wQĵ b | wZwb gw`i cŪZŪv Kĵi wQĵ b Ges ZvĵZ tmevi Rb` GKkZ t`e`vmxi e`e`v
Kĵi wQĵ b |²⁰ Ītqv`k kZĵK AŪcŪ`ĵki (fvi ZeĵĪ³ KvKZxq ivRestki ivR_wi
wQĵ b evsjvi wetkĵki k³wkewPvh³ Zui cŪZwŪZ `kegw`ĵi `KRb bZĪx, AvURb
ev`Ki Ges gĵV l AbmĵĪ tPŠĪ Rb MvwqKv l QqRb bZĪx wbhj³ wQĵ |²¹

cĵj tmbĵĵMi ci ZK³weRĵqi hĵM, Gici cŪK&`PZb` Ges `PZb`hĵM cvkvcwĵk
Zšmĵabvi e`wBl cĪj | GiB mvĵ_ PĵĵQ gĵj Kvĵe`i aviv —evsjv mwmĵZ`i GKwU
wevkó aviv | GB gĵj Kve`_wĵ bZ`Mxĵi eY³vq ficĵ | GB Kve`_wĵĵZ ŪbUxŪ`i
K_v cvB | PĪxgĵj , agĵĵj , tMvxcPĵ`i Mvb, gqbgvZxi Mvb, gwmbKP>`^a ivRvi Mvb,
cĪwZ bv_ mwmĵZ`i MŪš` bUx`i t`Lv hvq, hviv bZ` MxĵZ cviĵg wQĵ b | ga`hĵM
`vm`vmx tKbv-tePv wetkl fvĵe cĪwĵj Z wQĵ | beve mj Zvb l ev`kvnĵ`i nvĵĵg
nvRvi nvRvi `vmx _vKZ | mvaviYZ G `vmx`i nvU t_ĵK tKbv nĵZv, Zĵe tĵĪ
wetkĵĵi `wĵj cĪĪ `Zwi Kĵi tblqv nĵZv | Gifc `wĵj cĪĵK tMSoxq kwZKvcĪ,
enxLvZv AKivi cĪĪ ejv nĵZv |²² 1621 t_ĵK 1624 wLŪvĵāi gĵa` cZĪxRiv evsjv
t_ĵK 42,000 `vm`vmx aĵi wbtq wMĵqWĵ |²³

„Bmab Zšybmvti evOvj KŰvb` AvMgevMxki (cĀ`k kZK) ŰZšmvi Ű, ivgtZvlŰyi ŰcŰYŰZvml bxŰ cŰfWZ ZšMŰš' MwyKv mæŰŰ bvbv DŰj E AvŰQ| ZwišK mvabvq GB kv³i fvgKv „i“ZcYŰ Giv h_vµtg ivRŰtek`v (bUx ev ivR`vmx) t`eŰek`v (t`e`vmx) BZ`w` |²⁴ `ke, kv³ I `eðe— GB wZb mæŰŰ vtqi I ciB Zš; Acwimxg cŰve we`wi KŰiŰQj | Kvj µtg GB `eðeatg©MwŰ t`Lv t`q| mš`k kZŰKi ci t_ŰK `eðe AvLov„wj ŰZ wKŰkvix bZ" I fRb cŰv j wŰZ nq| Kgvix msMŰh wQj GB cŰvi gjj ŰŰ | GB ewj KvŰ`i t`e`vmxewŰŰZ wŰhŰ³ Kiv nŰZv| t`e`vmxiv mvaviY tj vtKi tŰvM` bq, AvLovq cĀvb `eðŰei `iay cwi PhŰ civqbv, `wi`a tŰKavix RvZ%eðe NŰi tgtqiv bvbv NUbv PŰµ GŰm cŰob evDj AvkŰg| evsjvi MŰtg MŰtg hZ „i“, ZZ AvkŰg Avi ZZ tmev`vmx `eðe| evDj Ű`i gŰa` th e`wŰPvi Zv GŰmtQ t`n mvabvi c_ aŰi | Avi e`wŰPviŰi wKvi gvijv evDj iv| „i“wŰwi AR`a AvkŰg PŰj tLv vLvj weŰKwKubi e`emv, aŰgŰ tgvotK _vŰK cŰY`i temwiz | Avi e`wŰPviŰ`i wŰŰto nwiŰtq tMŰQb cKZ evDj iv|²⁵ GŰovl AvŰQ `fi ex `vmx |

ivpeŰŰzi (cŰŰgevsjvi cŰŰgvĀŰj) gj fŰg (euKov tRjv) cĀm× gj iRvŰ`i ivRavbx weðcŰj | GLvŰb t`e`vmx bUxŰ`i weŰkl fvgKv wQj | hvi wŰ`kŰ GLbl t`Lv hvq weðcŰŰi weL`vZ me gw`i fiv`hŰŰwj ŰZ: k`vgivq, KŰivq, tRvoesjv cŰfWZ gw`i fiv`hŰŰwj ŰZ | weðcŰŰi t`e`vmx ev bUxcov wQj thLvŰb t`e`vmxŰ`i bvg cvl qv hvq: thvMx`vmx, cŰv`vmx, Dlvivbx`vmx cŰj | MŰcRvi mgŰq ivRcŰh` msj MægbŰqŰ`exi gw`Űi AvMgbx t_ŰK weRqv`kgx chŰ-Zviv bZ`MxZ KiŰZb|²⁶

cŰvj Z GKUv aviYv wQj th evsjvq t`e`vmx aviv wQj bv | wKš' Z` t_ŰK cŰvY cvlqv hvq th t`e`vmx cŰv cŰPxbKvj t_ŰKB evsjvq we`gvb | Gi wŰ`kŰ `Űfc gw`i „wj ŰZ bvUgw`Űi Ae`vb thLvŰb bZ`MxZ Pj ŰZv | GLbl tmB aviv eRvq tiŰLB gw`i „wj ŰZ bvUgw`i t`Lv hvq | thLvŰb eZŰvŰb jxjvKxZŰ, bvgKxZŰ, AviwZbZ`, fRb BZ`w` nŰq _vŰK | DfŰq evsjvŰZB evDj evDj vbx cŰv cŰvj Z GLbl | cŰŰgevsjvi ivp AĀŰj — cŰ`wj qv, eaŰvb BZ`w` AĀŰj t`e`vmxcŰvi Avil GKw Űwqðz aviv t`Lv hvq tmw nŰjv: ŰbvPbxcŰvŰ | ivpeŰŰzi gvj fvggq AĀŰj `vbxq ivRvŰ`i t`e`vmx, cieZŰZ Zviv ivR`vmx- bUx K` fvlvq ŰbvPbxŰ, A_Ű, AvRŰKi `^vmxŰZ cwiYZ | GB bvPbx mæŰŰ vq tRvZ`vi ivRvŰ`i weewinZ `x

bb Ges whwb bvPbx ivLřZb ZuřK iwmK bvřg AwřwvZ Kiv nřZv| iwmřKi msMřZ, A_ř, MxZev`", břZ" ercwĚ _vKZ, wZwb bvPbxřK Kj we`v wKřv v řZb Ges cřřcvlKZv KiřZb| křKř ěqs iřmi mvmi ZvB řiwmKř ej v nq ZuřKB| wZwb MxZev`" I břZ" cvi`kř| Gi ř_řKB mřeZ iwmK K_vUv Gřřřř| MvřB AvřQ:

řcřg Rvřbbv iwmK Kvj vřv` (Kvj vřv` A_ř Kř)|

ivRviv iwmK nřZb I bvPbxř`i cřřcvlKZv KiřZb| GLb ivRZř tbB, Rwg`vix, řRvZ`vix řbB| wKř`řbvPbxř ivLvi cř_v PjyAvřQ Ges GLb iwmKiv mevB bZ" MřřZ cvi`křnq| bv| wKř`řbvPbx ivLlv GK aiřbi vejwvZv Ges bvPbx i A_řDcvřřb iwmřKi msmvi Pjř | wK thgb Pj řZv `wřY fviřZ bvřevb (bZ" _i")-ř i msmvi ř_vmxř`i Dcvřřb| AvR ivRv řRvZ`vi ř`řgřiv řbB wKř`řbvPbx iwmK mřúř vq iřq řMřř| bvPbx břZ" cř_g nq e`bv (weřklZ MřYk e`bv Zvici Ab`vb" ř`eř`ex e`bv) Zvici gřj vřiY, Zvici křvi i mvZřK Awřbq msc,³ Sgji bvP I Mvb, cvj v bZ" | Mvb _wj i mj gj Z KxZř Avkřř| ev`hř;wmřře e`eřZ nq: `y`řf ev avgmv, řiUwK, řQvUg, ½ ev g`řv ev gv`j, mvbvB, eukx, gw`iv, Nřř, bvPbx bvřgi řkřř ř_vmxř K_vwU j řYřq, thgb, vejv evj v`vmx, řcv`evj v`vmx, wvřevj v`vmx, cřgř_| Gř`i gřa" meřřcřv weL`vZ cwřge½ ivR" miKvi cř_vi cřř řmvřevj v`vmxř| eZřřřb ř_vmxřři cwi eřZ`ř`eř e`envi Kiv nřq _řřK| bvPbx i cvkvcwK AvřM Avřř wřZ nřřřř evDj řevDj vbx, Avi AvřQ Dřq evsj vřZB `eřex-tmev`vmx| KxZřřqv Zv i Mřx bb, `eře tmev`řmi mřř mřř bvbv Dřřře ř`evj q _wj řZ GLb| řbřP řMřř teovb| Gř`i řřřř mřúř vřři ř`e`vmx ej v řřřZ cvři | Gi vL cř_řř Křřb e`bv, gřj vřiY, Zvici gnvRbc` weřřbřeiřbi j řj vKxZř, cvj vKxZř, mřř evřR řRvov křřLv ev g, ½, Ki Zvj, gw`iv, eukx, nviřgwvqvg, Nřř BZ`w` | A_ř ř`evqZřb- bZřř cřřřřmi řYřvivi wU eZřř evsj vřZ GLb| Ab`řře Ab`řřc weivRgvb| řMřřř břZ" I bZ`mřxi gřa" e`bv, gřj vřiY, Avj vcřvi x, gnvRbc`bZ", j řj vKxZř bZ" BZ`w` cřřřř Z| GBřUB řMřřř břZ" i gvM`ev repertoire| řMřřř břZ" i Hwřn" řh nvRvi eQřři cřřřb, Zv Gi ř_řKB řevřv hvq|

mvgwRK wbcřřřbi dj`řřc ř`e`vmxř`i Mvřgq `řřřn Rřeb, wKř`ř Zey| Avgiv Zuř`i KvřQ KZĀ, KviY Zviv ALĚ řvi Zřq ms`wři j wj ZKj vřK mřřř Zey vj b Kři

G†m†Q—PP® K†i G†m†Q| hvi dj`†fc Avgiv GB eZgubh†M cpi vq t†t†Q:
 fi ZbvU`g, †MŠoxq, I wouk, K†Pcpx, K_K BZ`w` bZ`avi v, wj |

fvi Zel`†axbZvi ci c†t†cŰZwŰZ kv`xq bZ`mg† I t`e`vmxavi vi Avš†m†úK®²⁷

cŰZwŰZ c†w†j Z kv`xq bZ`avi v	`vmxavi v
fi ZbvU`g	mww`i, K†c`vmx, ebèèvmx BZ`w`
I wouk	gvnvi x
†MŠoxq	bvPbx, †mev`vmx
K†Pcpx	w†j wmbx
K_K	evCRx

A_†, GB cŰvi abvZ†K w`KwU n†j vŰ HwZn`evnx ms`wZ†K a†i ti†L†Qb GB `vmxi v
 h†M h†M a†i | ZvB†Zv Kwe`i" i ex`bv_ Űemš†mbvŰ m††U etj †Qb: Űemš†mbvq th
 Pwi † ew†Z n†††Q Zvi g†a` m†g†w†RK `w†qZ; tbB et†U, w†KŠ`i g†xi `w†qZ; Av†Q| Zv†K
 AkŰv Kivi †Rv tbB|

Űbn gvZv bn Kb`v bn ea-my`ix ifcmŰ

Z_`wb†`R

1. gv†te`y†e†vcva`vq, c†i ve†K† †MŠo††zi t`e`vmx, K† KvZv, ZZxq ms`†i Y, 2012
2. M†g††x P††vcva`vq, fvi†Zi bZ`K†v, K†j KvZv, 1985, c., 267-268
3. g†w†j K†i vq †P†aj x, b†Z` fvi Z, †K†j KvZv, 1999, c., 47
4. m††i kP†`†e†vcva`vq I t`ex†g†j v, fvi Z†q m†g††Ri cŰBenmbx, K† KvZv 1352 (e†w†ä)
 c., 252-253
5. Avi wZ M††vcva`vq, c†h†† t`e`vmx, K† KvZv 1985, c., 377
6. Ki`Y†g† †Mv`†g†, msM†Z†K†v†, X†K†v 1985, c., 377
7. g†ú†v g††L†vcva`vq, †MŠo††zi t`e`vmx, K† KvZv, ZZxq ms`†i Y, 2012, c., 27
8. g†b†`†n (m†úw`Z), K†e KY†j i wPZ kŰ kŰ g`vb`e†`vebP††e†`veb, c., 855
9. m††i kP†`†e†vcva`vq I t`ex†g†j v, cŰ³, c., 66 Ges 245
10. H, c., 164
11. m††i kP†`†e†vcva`vq I Űv P††e††(m†úv.), fvi Z b†U`kv`†i (ZZxq L†), K† KvZv
 1982, c., 6, †k†K msL`v 32|

12. gūqv gṭLvcvā`vq, *eysj vi t`e`vṃx*, ṭMṢoxq bZ: cṖṖbeysj vi kv`xq bZ, GukqvuJK ṭmvmvBṭU, Kj KvZv, 2004, Monograph Series No. XXXIX, c., 166
13. ṭṭgx cṖṖvbnv, *c`vej x KxZṭbi Buznim* (cṖg fivM), Kj KvZv 1970, c., 74-78
14. R. S. Pandit (ed. and tr.), *Kalhana's Rajatarangini*, New Delhi, 1990, Fourth Taranga, Verse 423.
15. ṭṭbKṖ`mi Kvi, *ṭKj vṭj L—Zvṭkvmbw` cṭṭṭ½*, Kj KvZv 1982, c., 92, Aby c., 96
16. ivavṭMve` emvK, *ṭMṢokṭe mU`vKi b`x`ṭei vṭPZ ivgPvi Z Kve*, Kj KvZv 1903, c., 97
17. mṭKṭvi ṭmb, *cṖṖb eysj v I evṖj x*, ṭekṭfvi Zx, 1972, c., 48-54
18. mṭKṭvi ṭmb, *e½figKv*, Kj KvZv 1974, c., 195
19. Sukumar Sen (ed. & tr.), *Sekhsubhadaya of Halayudh Misra*, Asiatic Society of Kolkata, 1963, pp. 65-67
20. kṖ AbṢemṭ`e ṭKj vṭj v, ivavKṖ emyKZṖ Abṭṭgṭ Z fṭṭbKṭi ṭṭṭṭbevmx cwiṬZ kṖ i ṢṭKi MMṭṭ KZṖ cṖṖvKZ | Printed at the Union Printing works, by Purna Chandra Mandal, Culitack, 1917, Sloka 30.
21. mṭṂZ `vm, *KvZevṖmṭj ṭmKvj*, mṭRb Ṗ` (mṭuv.), mgq Amgq, B`Ṗvcj 2003, 1-15 Rj vB, c., 7
22. AZj mj, *eysj vi mṭṭmRK Buznim*, ṭRÁvmv, 1976, c., 99-100
23. RMBṭe ṭNvi (mṭuv.), *ṭevvib*, eBṭṭj v Kj KvZv, 1405, c., 43
24. eṭ`vcvā`vq mṭi kṖ`ṭ, *fvi Zxq mgvṭRi cṖṢ-emmbx*, Kj KvZv 1382, c., 137-138
25. j xbv ṖvKx, *bbxevj v I `eṖex ṭmṭj v evṖj iv*, ṭj vKkṖZ (12) ṭj vKms`ṭZ I Avṭ`evmx ms`ṭZ ṭK`ṭ; c: e: mi Kvi, Kj KvZv 1996, c., 82-85
26. Debabrata Singha Thakur, *Devadasi in Indian Ancient Poems, Literatures, Puranas, Music and the Temple*, Gopeswar Dhruvad Research Centre, Vishnupur, 1990, pp. 13-14
27. gūqv gṭLvcvā`vq, *ṭMṢoetṭi t`e`vṃx*, cṖ, 3, c., 12

- 1
- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6
- 7
- 8
- 9
- 10
- 11
- 12
- 13
- 14
- 15
- 16
- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20

12

evsj v` k GwkqWUK tmmvBwU cwÎ Kv

21
22

23

24

25

26

evsj vřvix AnUw÷K wki i mqviřc kbv³KiY

mvj gv bvmi xb*

mvi mřġc

AnUw÷K wki eġvKiY%Kġġi ġŃi K wntmte mqviřc kbv³KiYI Zviv ZvrchEYŃNvUwZ řwLřq ġvřK| GB AbĲiřK weřePbvq řiřL eZŃvb MřelYvKgŃ mřúbeKiv nřqřQ hvi Dřġkġ wġj, evsj vřvix AnUw÷K wki weřfřeaiřbi ġkġgvb I Aġkġ mqviřci kbv³KiY řKvb aiřbi ġġZv cŃkŃ Kři Zv weřkġY Kiv| GB MřelYvi dġvdřġ řLv řMřQ th, AnUw÷K wki i v mqviřc kbv³KiYi řġġġ AnaKřsk mgq mqv-řbřġ RK wPy ev mřkġe- Abřveb-mřřKZ kbv³ KiřZ cviřġ I Gi cġřxKx iřcġU ej řZ cviřnb| Avevi AřbK řġġġ, ġkġgvb mqviřc bvg bv ej řZ cviřġ I Zviv řhřnZřGB NUbřcġvni mřř_ cwi wPy, ZřB Zviv Zř AbĲiY Kři řwLřqřQ| Gi KviY wntmte ej v hřq řh, GKġU mqviřci Abřveb mřřKZ A_vř Gi Rġġ NUbřcġvni Ges GKB mřř_ Zvi bvg ev cġřxKřiřc AvqĒ Kivi řejvq Zviv mdj Zř jvř Kři bv| ġB aiřbi mqviřc ġřa ġkġgvb mqviřc Zviv řeġk mdj Zř řwLřqřQ| ġřġġġ ej v hřq řh, ġřġjv kbv³KiY ġkġgvbZř I AnřřAZvi cřve AřbK řeġk Kiv R KřiřQ| AbřwřK, Aġkġgvb mqviřc kbv³KiYi eġZvi řġġġ ġřbvMZ ZĒj I AbřvebMZ mřřKřiřZi AřveřK ġvř Kiv hřq|

ġj kř: Abřveb-mřřKZ; mqviřc; mqv-řbřġ RK wPy; cġřxKx wPy; ġkġgvbZř

gvbeġki eġvKiY AvqĒKřiYi cřġekŃvi ev řmřcvb nřřQ mqviřc| řKbbv evřKři mqvcġ MVřbi řřř I evKġwřZ Abřcřři mřř_ mqviřc mřúKġAevnZ nřġB wki Zvi řvřvi eġvKiYi cŃwġK řKřkj mřúřKġAevnZ nq eřġ aři řbl qv hřq| ZřB mqviřc weřkġYB eġvKiY weřkġY—GK_v ej řġ AZivř nq bv| AbřwřřK, GKġU evřKġ eġvZ mqviřc kbv³KiYi řġġġ eġZřv ġj Zř wki evKġ AvqĒKřiYi řġġġ ZvrchEYġ AmřúYřv eřġ řvřv-weřkġI Aiv ġZ wřřq ġvřKb| Avi řvřv K mqviřci řřZřġ I Zvi eġvKiYmZ cwiPq kbv³KiY AnUw÷K wki i v ġeKġ cŃkŃ Kři ġvřK| eZŃvb cġřřU evsj vřvix AnUw÷K wki i v mqv AvqĒKřiY I kbv³KiYi NvUwZi řřř I ġevřřġi ġvřvřK weřkġY Kiv nřqřQ|

1. wki i mqviřc AvqĒKřiY: cŃwġK K_b

GKRb wki RMZřK řřřL, eřř, Dġj wř Kři řvřvi mřvřřř| řvřv AvqĒ Kiv I RMZřK řevřř—G ġġI GKġUřK Abřwř řřřK cġK Kiv hřq bv| A_vř, řvřv AvqĒ KiřZ KiřZ

* mřřřvMx AařvcK, řvřv weřAvb weřvM, XřKiv weřkġeġřġj q

Avgiv RMZtK ejs, Averi RMZtK eStZ eStZ fvlv e`envi KitZ wkwL (AvRv`, 1999)|¹ tm wetePbvq fwl K wuqvifci nt`Q RMZtK Dcjwäi GKwU ifc I cöZgv| tKbbv wuqvc` ev wuqvifc gvbtli `bw`b KgEövn ev KvHcöKviki e`vKiWYK ifctK mwPZ Kti | mvgwRK Rxe wntmte gvby thtnZi cöZw`b AmsL` KgEövn ev KvHavivtK ifcvqY Kti, tmtnZyZvi fvlv cöKviki GwU GKwU cövb Dcv`vb wntmte weteWZ| GLb cöcent`Q GKRB wki KLB fvlvi wuqvifc AvqE Kti? Avi AvqExKiYi mgqmvgvi w`K t`tK t`Ltj bvg ev wektli`i mvt_ Gi m`útkP gvIwU Kx| A_vP, gvbenki, Kx wektli`i AvtM, bv cti wuqv AvqE Kti? GB `B cökie DEti ej v hvq th, G welqK wewfbaMtel Yvq cöwYZ ntqtQ th, cw_exi me fvlvtZB gvbe wki bvg ev wektli`i cti wuqv AvqE Kti (Kako, 2004; Gentner 1982; Mcnamara 1972)|²

evK`ZwEjK w`K t`tK wuqvifc evtKi`i gta` wektli`i mvt_ Zvi m`útkP wbt`R Kti | Avi G ai tbi m`útkP tfZIMZ ifc e`L`vi Rb` cöVMZ e`vKiY hyP ntqtQ Kvi Kmn wewfba ZEq wektli`i | Ab`w`tK, A_ZwEjK `wotKvY wetePbv Kitj wuqv thtKvbtv KvrmpK NUBvcövnitK mwPZ Kti | D`vniY`tfc, öL`tqWö, öM`tqWö, öK`tiWö, BZ`w` meB tKvbtv bv tKvbtv KvrmpK NUBvtK ifcvqZ Kti, thLvtb GKB mvt_ GwU wektli`i aviYvi AšfP`i Acwi nhZvtK mwPZ Kti | dtj evK`w`Z wuqvifci GKwU KvHix aviYvj vtfi Rb` wki tK `wU wel tq `qZv t`LvZ nq³: (Golinkoff & Hirsh-Pasek 2008)—

K. msuké- KvtrI aviYvmpK GKwU aviYvMZ mstKZ (perceptual cue), hvi GKwU cöZgvi fci evAbxq; Ges

L. GB cöZgvi fci GKwU fwl K bvg hvi GKwU cöZxKx cöKv _vtK|

I cti i `wU wel qtK GKwU mvgwMKZvi gta` wbtq AvmtZ cvi tjb wuqvifci NUBvcövnit wbuöZ nq Ges Zvi AvqExKiY m`úbæenq| wKs` wki i wuqvifc AvqExKiY ZvtK Gi AbpæbMZ mstKZ ev tKvbtv cö`q| NUBvi cöZgvi fci Ges Zvi fwl K cöKv ev cöZxKvifctK mgwšZ Kti mvgwMKfvte Zv gw`P` aviY KiZ nq| tm Kvity wuqvifc AvqExKiY wki i Rb` fwl K ifci Zj bvq AwakZi KwWb|

evsj vflvi `wotKvY t`tK t`Ltj G K_v ej v Am½Z bq th, G fvlvq avZi ev wuqvifci i m½ GK ev GKwaK wewf³ Rto cY% wuqvifc (verb form) `Zwi nq (Bmj vg I fAvPvh⁶ 2012)|⁴ thtnZy evsj vflvq GK ev GKwaK wewf³ mnthvtM wuqv `Zwi nq Ges GB wewf³ , tjb v`w`tq wuqvc`wU KZP m½ m½WZ i`q|v Kti, tm Kvity GKwU Kt_vcK_tbi ceöZx`cönt½i m½ wj vtj j`q| Kiv hvq th, i aywuqv w`tqB evK` MVb Kiv Kiv mæe| D`vniY`tfc, evsj v fvlvi wuqvifc öL`tqWö, ö`tLwö, öM`tqWö BZ`w` | thtnZi evsj v

fvlvq wqvifc i m½ wfv³ thvM Kiv nq m½wZ i qvi Rb", tm Kvi tY wfv³ h³ wqvifc
 ej t j B GKw evtK"i A_©tevsr hvq| ZvB ej v hvq th, evsj v e"vKi tYi mvt_ wqvifc
 m=úKw A t b K Mfxi |

2. AnUw÷K wki i wqv AvqÈxKiY c wqv

m=úwZK ^ewkK AnURg mwn tZ" Guv bvbvfvte c wvYZ n t q t Q th, AnURg bvgK ^wqygtbv-
 weKj t b Avm v s-wki bvbvgtvi fvl K ^eKj" c 0 k 0 Kti (Thurm et al., 2007; Lord et al.,
 2004; (Kjelgaard & Tager-Flusberg, 2001; Tager-Flusberg et al., 1997)|⁵ Avi Zvt`i c 0 wkv
 fvl K ^eKj"i gta" D t j E t h v M" n t " Q e"vKi wYK ^eKj" (Amid, 2015)|⁶ Gi gta" wqv
 AvqÈxKiY I kbv³Ki tYi NvUwZ AwK cwi gvtY cwi j w q j Z n q | t K b b v w q v i f c c h y ³
 cwi ^úw K w q v - c 0 Z w q v e s t Z n t j G K w w e l t q i m g w M K a v i Y v _ v K t Z n q | A v e i
 w q v i f c e j t j i a y G K w K v R b q , e i s G K U v N U b v t K e s t q _ v t K , G e s t m B N U b v i G K w
 c 0 Z w q v I d j v d j _ v t K | t M b U v i ⁷ (1982) G w e l q w t K e t j t Q b r e l a t i o n a l s h i f t e v
 0 m = ú t K P e` j 0 | A n U w ÷ K w k i i v t h t n Z z w q v i f c A v q È x K i Y e` i m v t _ m = ú w k v K t i Z v i
 w q v i f c t K t P b v i t q j t G B 0 m = ú t K P e` j 0 U K i t Z e` _ n q , t m R b " Z v i v w q v i f c A v q È
 K i t Z w m t q ^ e K j " c 0 k 0 K t i | A b w t K , w q v A b v e t b i t q j t e u a i t b i A b v e b M Z
 m s t K t Z i (p e r c e p t u a l c u e) D b q b N U v t b v i c 0 q v R b n q (G o l i n k o f f a n d H i r s h - P a s e k , 2 0 0 8) | ⁸
 G O v o n w q v t K G K w c 0 x K x b v g w t q c k v k K i v i m v g _ v K t Z n q | t h t n Z z R m r m = ú t K ©
 A n U w ÷ K w k i i Á v M Z m i g t _ q D c j w ä I a v i Y v q b ^ f w e K w k i i g t Z v b q , t m t n Z z e` I
 G m s p v s - w q v - c 0 Z w q v i i f c - i f c v s t t K A v q È K i t Z A t b K t q j t B A m g _ n q |

g j Z A v g i v h v i v c w _ e x t K t` L w G e s k ä 0 v i v c w _ e x t K c 0 Z w b a Z j K i w 0 , G B c 0 Z w b a t Z j
 f v e - c k v t k i g t a " w q v G K w K v t U M w i | w k s' w q v e j t Z t h N U b v c 0 v t n i K _ v t e v S v q ,
 G B N U b v c 0 v t n i c 0 w q v A n U w ÷ K w k i A R 0 K i t Z c v t i b v e t j w q v A v q È x K i Y Z v t` i
 h t _ o N v U w Z j q j " K i v h v q (G o l i n k o f f a n d H i r s h - P a s e k , 2 0 0 8) | ⁹ t m w e t e P b v q e v s j v f v l x
 A n U w ÷ K w k i t` i w q v i f c A v q È x K i Y i c k w Z w b t` f k i R b " e Z 0 v b c e t U i c i x q j w U
 m = ú v` b K i v n t q t Q | g j Z ` k " g v b I A ` k " g v b w q v i f c w b t` R K Q w e t` t L e v s j v f v l x
 A n U w ÷ K w k i e j t Z c v t i w k b v , G B c i x q j v i g v a` t g Z v h v P v B K i v n t q t Q | d t j G B
 c i x q j t Y i D t i k" w j , ` k " g v b I A ` k " g v b w q v i f c w b t` R K Q w e k b v³ K i t Y I
 A v q È x K i Y A n U w ÷ K w k i i ` q j Z v i ^ t f c w K x Z v w b i f c Y K i v |

3. Mtel Yv c x w Z

3.1 AskMhYKvix

GB cix q j t Y X v K v` AnURg I t q j t d q v i d v D t U k t b i 10 Rb AnUw÷K wki t K GB
 cix q j t Y i Rb" w b e P b K i v n q | G t` i g t a " 4 Rb D`P-` q j I 6 Rb w b e e` q j AnUw÷K

wki i tqtQ | Gme wki wbeP`bi t`qtI wKQz `ewkó" wbaP`Y Kiv ntqtQ | D`tj E", D`P-` q`
 AwUw÷K wki ej tZ tm ai tbi wki tKB eSv`bv n`"Q, thme wki i e`v¼ 70-Gi l cti
 Ges hviv mvgwRK wq_w`Gvq Atc`qvKZ `q | Ab`w` tK, hv` i e`v¼ 70-Gi wbtP Ges
 weifbæAvbgj K KgRvtE hviv D`P-` q` t` i Zj bvq AwakZi `ekj` t` Lvq Zv` i tK wbeæ
 `q` ej v nq | GB `B e tMB thtnZi AwURg Avµvš-tgtqi msL`v tQ t` i Zj bvq Kg, tm
 Kvi tY GB cix`q` tY tqtq wki i msL`v Kg wQj | GB MtelYvi djvdj wetk`Yi t`qtI
 ctmw½Kfvte wki t` i bvg D`tj t` i t`qtI tMvcbxqZv i`qvi Ask wntmte Zv` i cKZ bvtgi
 eY` t` j v w` t` q` ^Zwi QÜbvg e`envi Kiv ntqtQ |

3.2 e`eüZ D`ixcK : th`Kv`bv cix`q` tYi Rb` D`ixcK LpB ` i "ZcY` GB cix`q` tY
 Ggb D`ixcK wbeP`b Kiv ntqtQ, th` t` j v AwUw÷K wki Zvi ` b` b` Rxe t` b
 memgq t` tL `v` tK | gj Z ` k` gvb wµqvifc cKvkK 11w Awfe`w³ I A` k` gvb
 wµqvifc cKvkK 8w Awfe`w³ GB cix`q` tY e`envi Kiv ntqtQ (*t` Lp
 cwI wkoN1*) |

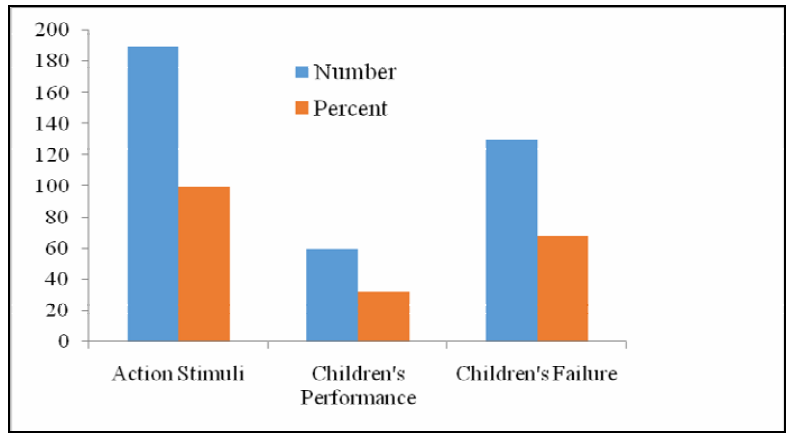
3.3 DcvE msMh` c`µqv: DcvE msMh`ni t`qtI AskMh`YKvix` i cÜ_wgK ch`e`q` Y I
 mv`q`vrKvi `wU c`xwZ Ae j` b Kiv ntqtQ | ch`e`q` tYi gva`tg wµqvifc
 AvqE`xKi tY Zv` i `q` Zvi gv`v` tK cwigvc Kivi tPón Kiv ntqtQ | Avi
 mv`q`vrKvi Mh` tYi mgq wki t` i mvg`b j`vcU`ci gva`tg D`ixcK ` t` j v ch`e`q` t` g
 cÜ`k` Kiv nq Ges Zv` i tK Qwe ` t` j v tZ cÜ`w` k` gvb I A` k` gvb wµqvifc i
 bvg wRÁvmv Kiv nq |

4. djvdj Dc`vcb I wetk`Y

eZ`g`vb cix`q` tY e`eüZ D`ixcK mgn cwI wPZ `vKv m` tE`j | AskMh`YKvix AwUw÷K wki i v Zv
 c`fivc`vi fvte kbv³ Ki tZ mg`nqwb | A` w` Gme wki wetk`l Kti, wbeæ` q` wki i v Zv
 kbv³ Ki tZ Zvrch`e`Y`NvUwZ t` wL` tqtQ |

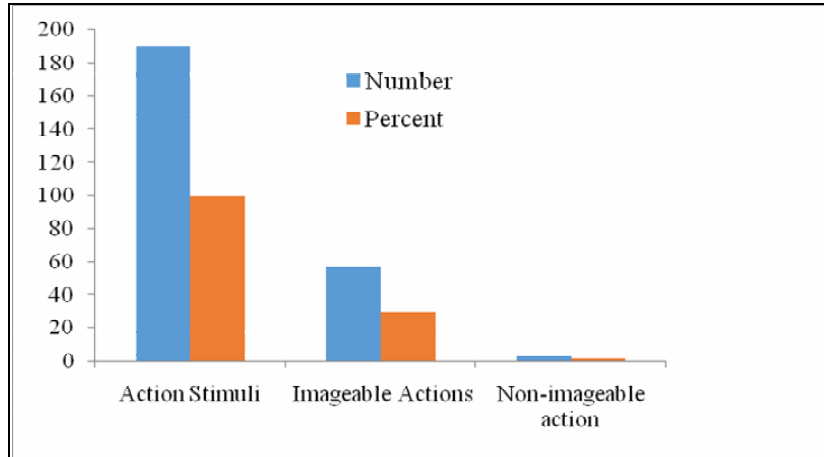
m`fweK wki Zv` i Bw` t` Ab`f`wZi gva`tg GKwU bZb wRwbm wPbtZ I avi Yv jvf Ki tZ
 m`q`lg nq | cieZ`x`Z tmB AwfÁZv` tK Kv`R j wMtq Pvi cv`tki weifbæDcv` v`bi mZ` Zv
 hvPvB Ki tZ mg`nq | wKs` AwUw÷K wki GKwU bZb wRwbm i aywPbtZ cv`ti, A` w`, GKwU
 cÜ_wgK AwfÁZv jvf Ki tZ I Zv` i Ávbgj K mvg` (cognitive ability) `p` `vKvi Kvi tY
 Zviv `v`fweK wki i g`Zv cY` AwfÁZv jvf Ki tZ cv`ti bv | tm Kvi tY th 10 Rb
 AskMh`YKvix AwUw÷K wki i KvQ t` tK DcvE msMh` Kiv ntqtQ (*t` Lp cwI wko 2 D`ij wLZ
 1bs miv`Y` tZ*), Zv` i cÜ`Z` tKiB wµqv kbv³ Ki tY Zvrch`e`Y`NvUwZ j` q` Kiv wMtqtQ |
 wbtPi MÜchw` t` I (*t` Lp wP` t*) t` Lv hv`"Q th, AwUw÷K wki t` i mvg`b Dc`wvcZ 190wU

wuqv welqK Qwe gta" gvT 60wU Zvi kbv³ KiZ tctitQ| kZKivq GB kbv³KiYi nvi `wvq 32%| Abw` tK, 130wU wuqv DÍxcK ev kZKiv 68 kZvsk DÍxcK wPtZ Zviv e`_ntqtQ|



MöclwPÍ 1: wuqv DÍxcK kbv³KiY AnUw÷K wki t` i `qZvi cwivc

wDZxq chfeqItY ejv hvq th, D"P-`q I wbgæ`q—GB DfQ aiþbi wki `k"gvb wuqvifc,tjv kbv³ KiZ mg_`ntqtQ| KviY `k"gvb wuqvifc kbv³KiYi t`qIt wuqv-wbt`RK wPtYi welqW Zvt`iþK Zv ejtZ mnvqZv KtítQ| D`vniY`tfc, `þaitbi Mvb Mvl qvi th Qwe Zvt`iþK t`Lvþv nq, Zv t`tL 6 Rb wkiB ÖMvb Mvl qvÜ etj tQ| emK 4 Rb wvæ`q wki miwmi Mvb Mvl qv bv etj Mvtbi mt½ thme Aby½ itqtQ, thgb, nviþgwbqvg, Zejv, wUvi BZ`w` i bvg etj tQ| A_` Mvb Mvl qvi NUbvcövtni mvgwMÖKZv Zviv eþtZ cvtiwb etj Mvtbi mt½ e`eüZ ev`htsj bvg Zviv etj tQ| Dc`wicz DÍxcKtKi `wotKvY t`tK t`Ltj evsj vfvlx AnUw÷K wki thLvþb cÖq 30% `k"gvb wuqv DÍxcK kbv³ KiZ tctitQ, tmLvþb wegZ`ev A`k"gvb wuqv tPbvi t`qIt GB nvi LpB bMY", kZKiv wntmte gvT 2% (wbþPi 2bs MöclwPÍ Zv Ztj aiv ntqtQ)| wegZ`wuqv DÍxcK kbv³KiY G aiþbi e`_Zv welq th e`vL`v GLvþb cÜvb Kiv thtZ cvti Zv nt"Q, thtnZwegZ`wuqv DÍxcK gþbi gta" tKvtbv `k"gvb Qvc `Zwi KiZ cvti bv, tmtnZ AnUw÷K wki iv G,tjv AvqE KiZ AþbKÜvB Aqg etj Zv kbv³KiYI Zviv e`_Zv t`wLqtQ|



MödrPĪ 2: `k`gvb I wegZ@μqv DĪxcK kbv³Ki tY AuUw÷K wki t` i `ŋZv

GLvfb Avti KuW welq j ŋYxq th, D`P-`ŋ I wbe`ŋ wki t` i gta` `k`gvb wμqvifci wPuyZKi tYi tŋtĪ tenk cv_Ŕ t` Lv hvqub| Gme wμqvifc wPuyZKi tYi tŋtĪ ej v hvq, wbcwgZ `tj hvl qv I B:Uvi t`fbkb c@μqv gta` _vKvi Kvi tYB Zv` i GB mŋlgZv `Zwi ntqtQ| GB Kvi tY `k`gvb wμqvifc kbv³Ki tY D`P I wbgæ`ŋ wki i gta` tZgb cv_Ŕ j ŋ Kiv hvqub|

AskMöYKvix wki t` i KvQ t` tK `ŋaitbi wμqvifc mæú tK®RvbtZ Pvl qv nq| GtŋtĪ thme wμqvifc Zviv memgq t` tL Ges wbtRivl Kti _vtK, A_Ŕ, th_ tjtZ Zviv metPtq tenk Af`- , tm_ tjtZ Zviv wPuyZ Ki tZ tcti tQ| D`vniY` tfc, ŪbvP Ki tQŪ wμqvW 8 RbB ej tZ tcti tQ, emK 2 Rb cY% wμqvifc bv etj wμqv wtkl` , (verbal noun) A_vŔ, bvP etj tQ| ŪeB cotQŪ, Ūwe AvK tQŪ, Ūt` šovt`QŪ, ŪmvB tKj Pvj vt`QŪ, ŪNgrv t`QŪ BZ`w wμqvmgŋ `k`gvbZv _vKvi Kvi tY Zviv Zv memgq t` tL _vtK Ges wbtRivl Kti _vtK, tmRb` c@q c@Zw wki B G_ tjtvi mWk DĒi w` tqtQ| Gi Kvi Y wnmvte ej v hvq, GtŋtĪ AvfAZvi cŋvel Zv` i wμqvifc wPuyZKi tY mrvqZv Kti tQ| Avevi, wμqv-wb` RK wPtYi cŋvtei gta` `ŋaitbi NUbv NtU tQ| A_vŔ, th wPýW metPtq cĪ`ŋ, A_Ŕ, th_ tjtZ Zviv memgq t` tL, tm_ tjtZ ej tZ tcti tQ| Ab`w tK, Zviv th wPý Ab` t` i Ki tZ t` tL, wKš wbtRiv tenk Kti bv, tm tŋtĪ Zviv Kg mdj Zv t` wL tqtQ| D`vniY` tfc, Ūcovt`QŪ GB c@hvRK wμqvifcW Zviv memgq cĪ`ŋ Ki tJ I `i ayGKRb mWkfvte ej tZ tcti tQ| emKiv NUgub wμqv wnmvte (cotQ) wbt` R Ki tQ| Kvi Y GB KvRw Zviv wbtRiv Kti bv|

UvBc Ki tQ0 GB wprqifcU tKDB ej tZ cvtiwb| KviY Gme wki KpruDUvi w tq tMBg tLj I Qwe t tL| wKs' KpruDUvi w tq UvBc Kiv nq GB aviYwU Zvt`i gta` Mto I tVwb| hw I c0ZuU wki KpruDUvi t tL Ges KpruDUvti Qwe DctfVM Kti, wKs' Ab` Dti tK` th KpruDUvi e`euZ ntZ cvti—Zv Zvt`i aviYvi gta` tbB| dtj GLvtb th Dti tK Zvt`i mvgtb wprqifcU c0k0 Kiv nq, tmU Di DEi w tZ Zviv AcivMZv c0Kv Kti tQ| KviY Zviv KpruDUvi welqK th NUBvc0vn 0viv Af`-A_@, G wel tq Zvt`i th aviYvMZ mstKZuU weKvK jvf Kti tQ—tmB aviYvMZ mstKtZi evBti bZb GKwU aviYvMZ mstKtZi gta` Zvt`i wbtq hvl qv ntqtQ| tmU ntjv UvBc Kiv0| AwUw=K wki memgq KpruDUvi t tLj I wbtRiv UvBc Kti bv| tmRb` Zviv UvBc Kiv0 bv etj Ab`vb` ka etj tQ| tKbbv UvBc Kivi NUBc0vti th aviYvMZ mstKZ, tmU Zvt`i gta` wQj bv| hw I GuU mv`k`-wPy wbfP, Zvi ci I Zviv Zv ej tZ cvtiwb| ZvB ej v thtZ cvti th, GB wPyU Zvt`i AwfAZvi gta` AvtQ, tmB AwfAZvtK Zviv KLbl e`envi Ki tZ tcti tQ, KLbl cvtiwb| dtj GLvtb `k`gvb wprqv wPyZKi tY `0aitbi welq KivR Kti tQ| GKwU ntjv AwfAZvi e`envi | Ab`wU, AwfAZv bv _vKvi Kvi tY Zviv AcivMZv c0k0 Kti tQ| A_@, wprqvPK wPtYi gta` aviYvMZ mstKZ weKvKZ nqwb etj Zviv tm`tjv ej tZ cvtiwb| dtj t`Lv hv`Q th, UvBc Kiv0 wprqU bv etj Zviv 0KpruDUvi wUctQ0, 0KpruDUvi tLj tQ0, 0KpruDUvi Pj vt`Q0, 0KpruDUvti KivR Kti tQ0 BZ`w` etj tQ| KpruDUvti i AtbK Kv tRi gta` UvBc Kiv0 th GKwU KivR, tmB aviYwU Zvt`i gta` weKvKZ nqwb| gj Z tm Kvi tY Zviv tKDB UvBc Ki tQ0 wprqU ej tZ cvtiwb|

ZvB ej v hvq th, wprqv wKLtbi t`t`T 2uU welq`i Kvi nq:

1. wprqv kbr³Ki tYi t`t`T aviYvMZ Abpveb _vKtZ nq| AwUw=K wki iv th KivRwU Ki tZ t tL tQ, tm Kv tRi Dcv`vb`_tjv Avj v`v Avj v`vfvte kbr³ Ki tZ cvti tI GuU tK Zviv mweR NUBv wmvte c0Avb`fi web`-Kti wbtZ cvtiwb| tm Kvi tY Zviv NUBvi bvgU bv etj tKej NUBvi mt1/2 thme Dcv`vb` wQj tm`tjvi bvg etj tQ| A_@, Zvt`i wprqv wKLb c0wprqU tmfvte nqwb|
2. Avgiv fvlvi gta` w tq GKwU NUBv c0Kv Kvi Ges c0Kv Kivi Rb` Zvi GKwU c0ZxKx bvg _vtK| AwUw=K wki iv NUBwU Avj v`v Avj v`v Kti etj, wKs' mvgwMK NUBwUi th GKwU bvg AvtQ Ges tmU GKwU c0ZxKx wPy w tq c0Kv Ki tZ nq, tmU Zviv AvqE` Ki tZ AcivM nq| A_@, wprqvK GKwU NUBv wmvte t`L tZ nte I NUBwUi th GKwU wov`0 c0ZxKx bvg AvtQ tmU I Rvb tZ nte| G`yU welq Rvb tZ wprqv wKLb c0wprqU mivK nq| Zte G`yU welq QvovI wprqv wKLtbi Rb`

mvgwRK AvfC0qI Rvbn `iKvi | A_@, GKwU wuqvewPK ka th c0vnb NUbvtK
wb` R Kti tmwU thgb Rvbn `iKvi, tZgwb wuqvvi mvt_ mvgwRK wgw`lvvi
m=úK©i tqtQ tmwU RvbtZ nq| me wgwj tq GB 3wU wettqi mgšq ntj wuqv
wKlb c0wqv m=úvbnq|

wegZ©wuqvifc kbv³Ki tYi tñtñ Dfq aittbi wki i `ekj` c0q KvOvKwQ| A_@, D"P-
`ñ | wbgæ`ñ c0Z`tkB GtZ ZvrchEY`e`_Zv t`wLttqQ| tKbbv, Gtñtñ Zvt`i `ñZvi
cwigvc gvT 2% (t`Lb wP` 2)| Zte G tñtñ D"P-`ñ | wbgæ`ñ t`i gta` GKwU
_YMZ cv`R` j `ñ` Kiv wLttqQ| 0Av`i Ki tQ0 GB wuqvifcwU 0bm0 I 0mR0 D"P-`ñ wki
nl qvi dtj Zviv mwK DEi w`ttqQ| Ab`w`tk, 0mg0 I 0mn0 Zvivi GB wuqvU mwKfvte
ej tZ mñlg nqwb| Zviv etj tQ h_vwttg0tewe0 I 0tewe tKvtj AvtQ0| Kvi Y H wuqv MVtbi
Rb` th `k`gvb Dcv`vb_tjv tbi qv ntqtQ tm_tjv Zviv Avj v`vfvte wktLttQ| `Rb wgtj
th GKUv NUbvc0vn tZ cvti, GKUv KvR tZ cvti Ges tmB NUbvc0vn ev KvRi GKwU
bvg AvtQ tmwU Zviv AvqE Ki tZ cvtiwb| GKwU NUbvc0vntK t`Ltt tMtt mvgwMKfvte
t`Ltt nq, AwUw÷K wki i tñtñ tmB mvgwMKZvi Afve AvtQ| A_@, mvgwMKZvi wLqW
Zvt`i wKlb c0wqv gta` weKwKZ nqwb| e`wZwg wnmvte 0bn0 wbgæ`ñ wki nl qv mttEj
tm tctittQ| Zte Ab`iv etj tQ, 0evetK0, 0evet, 0tewe0, 0hZewbt`00, 0tKvtj wbtqt00, 0tewe
tKvtj AvtQ0, 0evetK tKvtj wbt`00 BZ`w` | A_@, wbgæ`ñ wki t`i wegZ©wuqv
kbv³Ki tYi tñtñ AcivMZv tewk j ñYxq| GB e`_Zvi `ttcwU tt`Q GB th, e`vKi tYi
Dcv`vtbi gta` wuqvifcwU e`w³ ev e`i gta` cvi`úvi K wuqv-c0Zwuqv wnmvte cwivPwZ
cvq| GB th wuqvK e`w³ ev e`i wuqv-c0Zwuqv wnmvte mvgwMKfvte t`Ltt nq, GwU
Zvt`i gta` Abcw`Z `vtK| A_@, avi YvMZ mstKtZi Dbwb NttU bv etj Zviv wegZ©wuqv
ej tZ mñlgZv t`Ltt cvti bv|

0fvj evmt00 GB wegZ©wuqvU wQj tek Kwv| GB QwvUttZ `Rb eq`v gvb| `Rtbi tc0tb
nvZ tittL etm AvtQ| GB QwvUti ga` w`ttq Zvt`i fvtjvevmvi ewntcKvk NttUttQ| Zte
fvttjvevmvi c0Kvk bvbvfvte NttU `vtK| GLvttb fvtjvevmvi th c0Kvk NttUttQ, GwU Avgiv
mvavi Yfvte t`ttL `wK| Avgiv hw` `vfwek wki t`i KvttQ G QwvUti wuqv m=úttK©RvbtZ
PvBZvg, Zvttj nqtZv Zviv mwK DEi w`ttZ mñlg ntZv| nqtZv Zviv ej tZv, eev-gv
A_ev `v`v`w` ci`úittK fvj evmtQ| wKš`Rb cjt`l-gwvjv `RbtK wctv nvZ w`ttq etm
AvtQ, GB avi YvU AwUw÷K wki t`i gta` weKwKZ nqwb| dtj Zviv Zv ej tZ mñlg nqwb|
GwU tevSvi Rb`I avi YvMZ mstKZwU Rvbn `iKvi | Gtñtñ AwUw÷K wki iv wLqWttK
mvgwMKfvte t`Ltt bv| 0fvttjvevm0 avi YvUti mtt½ AwUw÷K wki iv bvbvfvte cwivPZ| wKš`
tmwU c0ZtekMZ| Zviv nqtZv gv-eev, fvB-tevb ev `Rbt`i KvQ t`ttK fvtjvevmv

tctqtQ| wKŠ' fvtj vevmvi th Avti Kiu ifc _vKtZ cvti, A_ŕ, `Rb eq`c bibvixi gta" th fvtj vevmv ntZ cvti, tm avi YwU Zvt` i gta" Mto l tVnb| dtj Zviv GB QwewU t` tL Gi A_ŕeŕtZ cvtmb, eis Zviv Gi GK aitbi `k'MZ avi Yv cKvk Kti tQ, thgb, ŐRwotq aitQŐ, ŐAv` i KitiQŐ, Ő`w`-bwbŐ hvf"Q, ŐMvtq nvZ w` tQŐ, Őb`x t` L tQŐ, Őb`xtZ tMvmj KitiQŐ, ŐtRvi Kti tKvtj wbt"QŐ BZ`w` | A_ŕ, GLvtb Zviv wμqv-wbt` RK wPywU cKvk Kti tQ, wKŠ' GB wPtýi bvg wntmte kã ev cZxKwPtýi gta" Zviv cŕek KitiZ cvtmb|

ŐmZK©KiviŐ wμqvU Avmtj GKwU cY`eq`c gvbtli avi Yv| dtej tLjv AwUw÷K wki i v t` tL, wKŠ' tLjvi gta" th kw` t` e`e`v wmwte mZKxRiY Kiv nq, tmB fvebwU Diqb Zvt` i NtUwb| dtj ŐmZK©KitiQŐ GB wμqvU Zviv tKDB ej tZ cvtmb| Kvi Y GuU tevSvi Rb` Zvt` i gta" avi YvMZ wclqU weKwKZ nqub| A_ŕ, GB wμqvifci avi YwU Zvt` i gta" tbB| Őŕŕgv Pvl qvŐi Dİxc tK 3 R tbi Qne wQj | G wcltq GKRB `ŕfweK wki tK wRtAm Kiti nqtZv GKUv mvgwMK `wófwb t` tK etj tdj Z| 10-15 eQti i `ŕfweK wki tğšwLK Awfe`w³ t` tL eŕtZ mŕŕg ntZv th, GLvtb ŕŕgv wRwbwU gL` | AwUw÷K wki t` i GB wμqvU kbv³ bv Kivi tCŐtB ej v hvq th, GLvtbI mvgwMKZvi avi YwU Zvt` i Mto l tVnb| Zte hLb GB QwewU 3 Rb e`w³ i gta" th tŐtj wU ŕŕgv Pvt"Q, ZvtK wbr` Ő Kti AwUw÷K wki t` i wRÁmvv Kiv nq, ŐtŐtj wU Kx KitiQŐ?Ő Gi cti l Zviv mvgwMKZvi avi Yvi Afite Zv ej tZ cvtmb| i ay GKRB D"P-` ŕŕ wki ej tZ tctitQ| Zvi mvgt` P KvitY tm tctitQ| 2q QwewU tZ ŕŕgv Pvl qvi wμqvifcU ZZ `úŐ nqub| dtj QwewU t` tL tKD ŐPKgvŐ, ŐZwvj t` qvŐ, Őt`vqv KivŐ BZ`w` etj tQ| GB fwbwU th GKwU wμqvifc A_ŕ Őŕŕgv Pvl qvŐ ntZ cvti GB avi YvMZ mstKZwU Zvt` i gta" weKwKZ nqub|

ŐAvb>` cKvkŐ Kivi wcltq AwUw÷K wki tgvUvgwU Af` t` Zvicti l Zviv G wclqK wμqvifcU ej tZ cvtmb| Kvi Y Zviv GuU mvgwMKfvte t` tLwb etj GLvtb kã ev cZxKwPy e`wZti tK i ay wμqv-wbt` RK wPywU cãvb ntq D tvtQ| A_ŕ, GLvtb Zviv tLjvqvfoi RwmP cãZ tenk bRi w` tqtQ| GLvtb Zvt` i Kv tQ tLjv Abj wU cãvb` tctqtQ| D`vniY`ŕfc, Zviv tKD tKD Ődtej Ő, tKD tKD ŐmptKUŐ etj tQ| dtej tK wptKU ej vi Kvi Y nt"Q ersj vt` tki dtej l wptKU `tj i Rwm©GKB itŐi, A_ŕ, meŕ wQj | Zvntj t` Lv hvf"Q GLvtbI cãZgmPtýi wclqU mnvqZv Kiti tQ|

ŐPŠ÷ KivŐ wμqvU wQj metPtq KwVb| Kvi Y ŐPŠwŐ GKwU gvbwK cŐμqv| cŐ wKZ Qwetz GB gvbwK cŐμqv Awfe`w³wU Mvj nvZ w` tqt tevSvtbvi tPŏv Kiv ntqtQ| GB Awfe`w³wU mŕfweK wki ev eq`c gvbj eŕtZ cvti | wKŠ' AwUw÷K wki Zv cvtmb, Kvi Y gvbj wPŠ÷ Kti Ges wPŠH avi YwU th Gfvte cKwKZ ntq _vtK GuU Zviv eŕtZ cvtmb| Kvi Y

AnUw÷K wki`i i wPŠhi gZv gvbwMk wμqv Dcj wämPK gtbvMZ ZtEj (theory of mind)-
i NvUwZ _vtK| gtbvMZ ZtEj NvUwZi KviY Zviv Zv eStZ cvtmb| tm KviY Zviv
gvbjtK Gfvte wPŠ+ KiZ t`tL, wKŠ' GB gvbwMk Awfe`w³i bvg th ōPŠw tmuw Zviv
AvqE KiZ AcviM nq| GLvtb GuU bv terSvi AvtiKuU KviY ntjv wPŠhi aviYvMZ
mstKZ AwKwKZ nlqv| tm KviY wPŠ+ bv ej tZ tcti Zviv ōPcPvc efm AvtŌ, tKD
etj tQ ō`vqv KitQŌ, tKD Avevi ōAbKiYŌ Kti tQ BZ`w` | GLvtb| cŌZgmPtyi cFve
KvR Kti tQ|

5. djvdj chŕj vPbv

eZgjb MtelYvi djvdj ceZr`tek wKQz MtelYvKtgP mt½ m½wZcYP BstiwR fvlvq
m=ūw` Z G melqK MtelYvq t`Lv wMtqtQ th, AnUw÷K wki`i wμqvifc AvqExKiY h`ó
`ekj` cŌkŌ Kti _vtK| D`vniY`tfc, ZZxq cjt`li GKePb, mrvh`Kvix wμqv, wbcqgZ
I AwbcqgZ wμqv BZ`w` wμqv e`envti Zviv ZvrchEY`NvUwZ t`wLtg _vtK (Paul and
Norbury, 2012)|¹⁰

AnUw÷K wki`i cŌZg ev wμqv-wb`RK wPyw Abvavtb mdj Zv t`Lvtj I cŌxKx wPtYi
tŕt` Zviv e`zv t`wLtgQ| dtj GB MtelYvq t`Lv tMtQ th, Zviv wμqv Owe ev Avj v`v
Avj v`v cŌZgmPy kbv³ KiZ cvi tj I wμqv-wb`RK cŌxKx kã,tjv ej tZ e`zv cŌkŌ
Kti tQ| Zte Gtŕt` ōfweKfvteB D`P-`ŕ wki`i i Zj bvq wvæ`ŕ wki`i i e`zv
AwKZi tewk|

RMtZi cŌZw e`B wPy| wtkl Kti e` ev wμqvifc AvqExKiYi tŕt` wki`i wPy
wntmteB Zvi Avbtŕt` Zv aviY Kti | AnUw÷K wki`i Gtŕt` wμqv-wb`RK wPy`*Z AvqE
KiZ cvi tj I Gi cŌxKx wPy Z_v kã ARŌ ev tkLvi tŕt` ZvrchEY`NvUwZ t`wLtgQ|
GB cixŕtY Avgiv t`tLwQ th, Dfq ai tbi AnUw÷K wki`i `k`gvb ev gZwμqv t`tL wPbtZ
tcti tQ| Zte Gi wbt`RK cŌxKx wPy ev kã ejvi tŕt` D`P-`ŕ AnUw÷K wki`i wvæ
`ŕt` i Zj bvq tewk mdj ntqtQ|

cŕeDwj wZ mviwY I wtklY t`tK ejv hvq th, D`P-`ŕ I wvæ`ŕ Dfq ai tbi AnUw÷K
wki`i aviYvMZ Abvavtb, mvgwRK AwfcŌq I cŌKvKMZ mvgt`P tŕt` ōfweK wki`i i
Zj bvq ZvrchEY`mvgvexZv itqtQ| tKbbv Gme wki`i gtbvMZ ZtEj Afve itqtQ etj
Zt` i wewfbæD`P gvbwMk Ae`vmgn `ŕŕ| dtj Zviv Dwj wZ cixŕtYi tŕt` ōfweK
wki`i i Zj bvq tek NvUwZ t`wLtgQ|

wegZ[®]mqv kbv³KiƒY AvUw÷K wki ƒ i e`_Zvi KviY m[®]úƒK[®]ej v hvq th, Pvi cvƒki RMr m[®]úƒK[®]Zvƒ i mste`b l aviYvqb ƒvƒweK wki ƒ i gƒZv bq| Pvi cvƒki RMr m[®]úƒK[®]Zvƒ i ƒvƒweK Abjaveb _vKƒj l Zvƒ i aviYvqb thw RMr m[®]úƒK[®]cƒqvRbxq Ávb ARƒbi cvkvvcwk Gi mgvMƒKZv m[®]úƒK[®]e`vL`v w`ƒZ mnvqZv Kƒi, tmƒŒŒ Zviv `ŒŒZv ƒ Lvq bv| A_v[®], AvUw÷K wki m[®]y`wki ƒ i gƒZv ƒvƒweK aviYvqƒbi AwKvix nq bv| GB wclqvwi KviƒY Zvƒ i gƒbvMZ ZÉj MVƒb thgb NvUwZ _vƒK, ƒZgwb Zvƒ i fwl K `ŒŒZvi ƒŒŒŒ l Ovc tdƒj |

`Œaiƒbi mqvi gƒa` gZ[®]ev `k`MZ mqv kbv³KiƒY AskMhYKvix wki AwKZi mŒŒgZv cKvk KƒiƒQ| KviY Zviv Gme mqviƒci NUbv cŒZwbqZ ƒ ƒL, wƒRiv Kƒi l AbƒƒKl KƒiƒZ ƒ ƒL| tm KviƒY Gme mqviƒci ƒŒŒŒ aviYvMZ mƒƒKZ mƒƒR weKwZ nƒƒƒQ| Ab`ƒƒK, wegZ[®]ev A`kMZ mqv tevSvi ƒŒŒŒ Zvƒ i gƒbvMZ ZÉj l aviYvMZ mƒƒKƒZi weKwZ nqwb etj Zviv Zv eŒƒZ mŒŒg nqwb |

6. Dcmsnvi

fwl K mqv gvbƒli Rxebtevtai meƒƒƒq RvUj e`vKiWYK ƒc| AvUw÷K wki iv GB RvUj fwl K wƒŒ Zvƒ i ÁvbMZ KgƒƒÁ m[®]úYƒƒc aviY KƒiƒZ cvƒi bv| GƒŒŒŒ Zvƒ i gƒbvMZ NvUwZ thgb AbNvUƒKi fvgKv cvj b Kƒi, ƒZgwb mqv AvqÉxKiƒYi gƒZv tevaMZ cŒmqvƒKl Zviv iB KƒiƒZ cvƒi bv| cŒŒŒŒ Dcwi D³ weƒkƒY ZviB cŒZdj b NƒUƒQ| Avi mqv AvqÉxKiƒYi GB Am[®]úYZvi KviƒYB Zvƒ i e`vKiYteva mij l Acwi cKj|

Z`wbƒ`R

- 1 AvRv`, úgvqpb, A`eÁvb, XvKv, 1999
- 2 Kako, E. T., Information sources for noun learning, *Cognitive Science*, Vol. 29, 2004, 223–260.
- 3 Golinkoff, R. M. and K. Hirsh-Pasek, *How Toddlers Begin to Learn Verbs*, 2008, New York, USA
- 4 Bmj vg, iwdKj l Kðv fŒvPvth[®]mqvqc` (mgvcKv), *evsj v GKvŒWgx cŒgZ evsj v fvlvi e`vKiY*, 1g LÉ (Bmj vg iwdKj l mi Kvi cweŒ m[®]úw`Z), *evsj v GKvŒWgx*, 2012, c, 256-275
- 5 Thurm, A., Lord, C., Lee, L., & Newschaffer, C., Predictors of language acquisition in preschool children with autism spectrum disorders. *Journal of Autism and Developmental Disorders*, Vol. 37, 2007, pp. 1721-1734.
- 6 Awid, nwkG, AvUw÷K wki i fvlvŒwclqK cŒmŒKx| *evsj vfvix AvUw÷K wki i fvlv mgm`v* (nwkG Awid m[®]úw`Z), 2015, c, 11-18

- 7 Gentner, D., Why nouns are learned before verbs: Linguistic relativity versus natural partitioning. In: S. Kuczaj (Ed.), *Language development: Language, cognition, and culture*, 1982, pp. 301–334
- 8 Golinkoff, R. M. and K. Hirsh-Pasek, *How Toddlers Begin to Learn Verbs*, 2008, New York, USA
- 9 Golinkoff, R. M. and K. Hirsh-Pasek, *How Toddlers Begin to Learn Verbs*, 2008, New York, USA
- 10 Paul, R & Norbury, C. F, *Language Disorders from Infancy to Adolescence*. St. Louis: Elsevier Mosby, 2012

mnvqK MĒCĀx

- Tager-Flusberg, H., Lord, C., & Paul, R., Language and Communication in autism. In: D. J. Cohen, & F. R. Volkmar (Eds.), *Handbook of autism and pervasive development disorders*, 2nd edition, 1997. pp. 335-365. New York: John Wiley & Sons.
- Kjelgaard, M. M., & Tager-Flusberg, H., An investigation of language impairment in autism: Implications for genetic subgroups. *Language and Cognitive processes*, Vol. 16(2/3), 2001, 287-308.
- Lord, C., Risi, S., & Pickles, A., Trajectory of language development in autistic spectrum disorders. In: M. Rice, & S. F. Warren (Eds.), *Developmental language disorders: From phenotypes to etiologies*, 2004, pp. 1-38, Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.
- Macnamara, J., Cognitive basis of language learning in infants, *Psychological Review*, Vol. 79, 1972, pp. 1–13

cwi wkóN1





bvP Ki †Q



cov†"Q



cov†Q



Qve AwK†Q



UvBc Ki †Q



†`Šov†"Q



mvB†Kj Pvj v†"Q



mvZvi KvU†Q



Ngvt"Q



Av` i Ki tQ



fv t j vevm t Q



mZK%Ki tQ



¶lgv hv t "QÑ1



¶lgv hv t "QÑ2



Avb>` Ki tQñ1



Avb>` Ki tQñ2



wŠ+ Ki tQ

cwi wkó 2
mvi wY: AwUw÷ K wki t` i wμqvifc kbv³Ki tY `¶Zvi cwi gvc

AskMhYKvi x → ↓ D'ictKi big	bm (D`)	mR (D`)	m` (ub`)	mg (ub`)	Re (ub`)	iK (D`)	As (D`)	mn (ub`)	bn (ub`)	mR (ub`)
Mvb Ki tQ-1	nvi - tgnbqvg evRvt*Q	√	√	√	Mvb	nvi - tgnbqvg Zej v	√	√	mvfi Mgv nt*Q	Zej v evRvt*Q
Mvb Ki tQ-2	wUvi - wcvqfiv evRvt*Q	√	√	√	wUvi	evDj iv Zej v	√	√	√	wUvi evRvt*Q
biP Ki tQ	√	√	√	√	biP	biQ	√	√	√	√
coi*Q	wj LtQ	wj LtQ	coiQ	coiQ	tj Lrcov	wk¶JK	tj Lrcov Ki vt*Q	covtj Lv Ki tQ	covtj Lv Ki tQ	wj LtQ
coiQ	coiQ	√	coiQ	coiQ	tj Lrcov	eB cov	√	coi*Q	coiQ	√
Qwe AwKtQ	√	is Ki tQ	√	is Ki tQ	evsj vt` k	Qwe AvKv	√	is Ki tQ	√	is Ki tQ
UvBc Ki tQ	KwúDUvi wUc tQ	KwúDU- Uvi tLj tQ	Rmbvr	j`vcUc Ki tQ	KwúDUvi	j`vcUc	Pvj vt*Q	KwúDUvi KiR Ki tQ	KwúDUvi Pvj vt*Q	KwúDUvi KiR Ki tQ
t`borz*Q	√	√	√	√	√	√	√	√	√	√
miBtKj Pvj vt*Q	√	√	Rmbb v	miBtK j	miBtKj	√	√	√	√	√
mizvi KiUtQ	√	√	cwb	cwb	cwb	√	√	√	tMvQj Ki tQ	cwb tZ w` t*Q
Ngvt*Q	√	√	√	Ngj	√	√	√	√	√	√
Av` i Ki tQ	√ evetK Av` i Ki tQ	Pgv w` t*Q	evet	teve	Av` i Kti	hZe wb t*Q	tKvtj wb tqtQ	teve tKvtj Av tQ	Av` i Ki tQ	evetK tKvtj wb t*Q
fvtj vevmtQ	√	X	gvi tQ	X	Av` i Ki tQ	`w` - bwb hvt*Q	Mvtq nvZ w` tQ	b`xtZ tMmj Ki tQ	b`x t` LtQ	tRvo Kti tKvtj wb t*Q
mZK*Ki tQ	X	X	tLj v	dtlej	wμtKU	nj y KwW°	tLj v Ki tQ	tLj v Ki tQ	dtlej tLj tQ	tLj tQ
¶lgr Ki tQ-1	K_v ej tQ	√	Rmbvr	tmi dv emiQ	X	kw` -	eim Av tQ	t`vqv Ki tQ	eim Av tQ	eim Av tQ
¶lgr Ki tQ-2			Rmbvr	X	Pkgr	gvc Ki tQ	Zmj t` l qv	t`vqv Ki tQ	t`vqv	gvc Ki tQ
Avb` Ki tQ-1	wμtKU tLj tQ	AbKi Y Kti tQ	eWlej	dtlej	wμtKU	wμtKU biP tQ	tLj v	tLj v Ki tQ	dtlej	tLj tQ
Avb` Ki tQ-2		tLj tQ	tLj v	dtlej	wμtKU	dtlej	ai tQ	wRtZ tMtQ	wμtKU tLj tQ	nvm tQ
wPSw Ki tQ	Zwktq Av tQ	Mvj nvZ (AbKi Y Kti tQ)	Rmbvr	X	Kvb	ApKi Y Kti tQ	AbKi Y Kti tQ	PcPvc eim Av tQ	t`vqv coiQ	Xs Ki tQ

DcKiY AvtQ hvfZ | tgvUK_v, c0mb ej tZ Ggb GK ai tbi buU`mwo tevSvq hvfZ
 nvm`imgq Rxebvtj L` i/cwqZ ntq I tV | buUKwv` `k`Kvte` (fvY e`ZxZ) th ev`e I
 M`xi welqe`, gbbkxj msjvc I GKtNtqwg Pvc _vtK Zv t_tK gw³ w`tq `kR
 tkZvi gb tK Avb>` w`tZ tevanq PUj nvm`imgq GB c0mb tkYxi mwnZ`-i fci
 Awef`e NtUwQj | GB c0nt1/2 w`j xcKzvi KwAj vj -Gi Dw³ c0YavbthvM`:

cw_exi c0q mKj t`tki mwnZ`i BuZnm ch0j vPbv Kwij t`Lv hvq th nvm`mvZK
 buUK c0mb cfwZ ZLbB m0 nBqvtQ, hLb gvbj Kibvi RMtZi gta` mtZ`i mUvb bv
 Kw qv mnR h³ I wePvi epxi gta` mtZ`i mUvtb AvcbvtK wbtqWRZ Kw qvtQ | nvm`i tmi
 wfEi mnR h³ I m1/2Zi Dcti | fvi tZ m0Pxb hM nBtZ Avi ecKwi qv gnvKwe fefwZi
 Kij chS-c0vbZ mwnZ` mwo nBqvtQ | Zvvi wKQyce0nBtZ tgvUvgw we` fcvZK mwnZ` I
 c0mtbi mPbv |²

c0mb GKv1/4 `k`Kve`, KLt0v KLt0v Zv `B A1/2w0k0l ntq _vtK | Gi welqe` nte
 Kwe-Kw Z A_0 tj S0KK | c0mb th0nZi nvm`im c0vb tm0nZi Gi Aw1/2im nte
 0nvm`im0 Avi A1/2im wnt0te _vKtZ cvti k1/2vi ev Ab` th tKvtbv im | Avi bvqK-
 bwiqKv I Ab` Pwi tmg0 nte b0P tkYxi | ZvQvov mgvR, 0lgZvevb e`w³ i Ab`vq-
 AvePvi, fEwig, AcKg0 cfwZ e`t1/2w³ i gva`tgI Ztj aiv nq c0mb tkYxi
 `k`Kvte` | G c0nt1/2 w`j xcKzvi KwAj vtj i Dw³ `Si Yxq:

c0mb ev nvm`imvZK iPbv iayth PUj Avb>`vb Ges AatcwZZ e`w³ I mgvtRi c0Z
 e`t1/2w³B Kti Zv bq, Zv Zvt` i Pwi w`K t`wU mstkrab Kti | nvtm`i gta` Ggb wK m²
 mste`b i wncvtQ hvrv gvbtI i wbfZ `vtb AvNvZ w`qv ZvvtK Avcbvi wel tq mtPZb Kw qv
 tZvtj | mnms`wi K mgM0Rxtbi c0P0vq hvrv Kw tZ cvti b bv GKRB we` fcvZK tj LK
 tKej gv t Zvvi we` fci ga` w`qv Zvrv Kw tZ cvti b | nvm`imvZK mwnZ`i Dt k`
 g1/2j mvab — tm mgvtRi B nDK A_ev e`w³ i B nDK |³

mwnZ` Kg-tewk mgvtRiB c0Zdj b | ms`Z `kifctKi gta` c0KiY, fvY Ges c0mb
 RvZxq i PbtZv c0ivc0ji mgvR-wbF0 | D`vniY`f0 k`tKi g`0KwUK c0Ki tYi K_v
 ejv hvq | g`0KwUK c0Ki tY mgvR-ms`vi tK tft0 GK MwYKvtK ea t gh0 v` t l qv
 ntqtQ Avi AZ`vPvix ivRvi kimb tK wbg0 Kiv ntqtQ | Ab`vb` c0KiY I fvY_wj tZ I
 Kg tewk ev`em`Sj mgvRe`e`vi K_vB c0ZaYvbZ ntqtQ | ms`fZ th KqW c0mb
 cvl qv tMtQ ZvtZ I mgKvj xb mgvRe`e`vi mZ` w` KwUB DtbwPZ ntqtQ | G c0nt1/2
 w`j xcKzvi KwAj vtj i Dw³ `Si Yxq:

c0mb ev Comedy mKj t0t0B mgmvguqK h0Mi Qwe | ms`Z mwnZ` c0mb_wj I tmB
 mgmvguqK h0Mi Qwe | Zvvt` i gta` ag0UZv, fEwig, ivRb`etM0 A` t`wKZv I `t`vPvi

tešx, 'Rb cfiwZ atgP AatcZb cvi úwi K Kj n, mvgwRK AbvPvi cfiwZi h_v_©Qwe
cluUqv DwqqtQ|⁴

kikP>`a `vk Zwi mwnZ" m>`kfb etj tQb — 00mgvtRi Ki xwZ tkvabt_©i nm'RbK
NUbv m=0j Z nvm'im cãvb GKw¼Kv bvUKtK cõmb ejv P'tj | cõmtb Awakvsk
t¶tTb NUbweb'v'tmi ev PwiT'i AwZiÄb cwi`p nq Ges GtZ PwiT Atc¶v
NUbweb'v'tmi cãvb` t`Lv hvq| cõmtb Rxe'tbi L'Evstki thUKzAwZiwÄZ wPÎ t`l qv
nq, Zv mvgwRKMY tKvbw`bB Mfxi A_@Y©etj gtb Ktib bv| wetkl tKvb Av`kE`
ev fiveKí bvi `vbl GLv'tb tbB| Awakvsk t¶tTb nvm'im gq Rxe'vtj L" mwoB Gi
Dj'ik" | GRb" tKD tKD GtK the type of drama stuffed with low humour and
extravagant wit etj AwfwnZ Kti tQb | 00⁵ ms`Z tKŠZK bvUK Z_v e`½ bvUtKi
Ab`Zg kvLv nt"Q cõmb| GB cõmtbi `tfc m=útK©A. B. Keith Zwi *Sanskrit
Drama-q* etj tQb:

The farce, Prahasana...has every sign of popular origin and vogue. The
subject is the poet's invention; it deals essentially with the tricks and
quarrels of low characters of every kind. There is but one act, and only the
first and last junctures; the comic sentiment predominates.⁶

cõmtbi `ewkó" m=útK©ewfboAvj sKwi K Zwt` i AwfgZ e`³ Kti tQb | m½ZKvi tYB
cPxb Avj sKwi K gnw©Fi tZi AwfgZ me¶M0D'tj L'hvM | gnw©Fi Z Zwi bVU`kv`;
M0S' cõmtbi `ewkó" m=útK©etj tQb — 00cõmb `ß cKvi — i x I msKxY¶ fMer
(`ke_ i"), Zvcm, wf¶q, tkwî q etpYMtYi AwZkq nvm'cY©, bXP tj vtKi cwi nvm I
m=0I Yeúj, AwEKZ fvlv I AvPvi wetkl nvm' DcnwmcY©c` mgn nt"Q i x cõmb |
Avi msKxY©cõmtb _vKte tek'v, tPU, bcgmK, aZ©weU, eUKx (`pwi T v bvi x) Ges
Gt`i tekftv I KvhRjvc nte AwbfZ A_¶ cKvk" | GtZ Avtiv _vKte
Rbmavi tYi gta" cPwj Z Kj ¼RbK NUbv, `ac Ges aZ©I wetUi gta" Kj n| GtZ
Dchjß `tj ex_½ _vKte| 00⁷

fiZ-cieZi©A'tbK Avj sKwi K Avevi cõmtbi wZbwU tkYxtft` i K_v etj tQb —
i x, msKxY©I weKZ | Avgiv eúj cPwj Z wekpv_ KweivR cVxZ mwnZ`c¶ Gi
msÁwU D×Z Kie:

hvi mwU, mU`½, jvm`½ I A¼ fvtYi gtZv Ges hvZ wv`bxq e`w³MtYi e`vcti KweKí bvi
mwnvth` Dc`wcz nq, ZvtK cõmb etj | GtZ Avi fUx ejE, we©K I cõekK _vKte bv |
nvm'im Gi A½xi m nte Ges ex_½mgn tKv_vl _vKte tKv_vl ev _vKte bv | Zc`x, mbõmx

Pŕi vb| ivgbvi vqY ZKŕZie Kj xbKj me^ntjv cŕg w`tKi evsjv cŕmŕbi gŕa`
meŕPŕq weŕkó iPbv| wZwb tKŠvj b` cŕvŕK e`½ Kŕi GB bvUKwU iPbv KŕiŕQb| G
bvUŕK h_v_ŕKvb Kwmbx tB wKsev tKvb NUbvB NŕU wb| wKŠ` bvUKwU i wŕqe`
mŕúYŒ ms`Zi wZi ekxfZ| bvUŕKi cŕiŕŕ ms`Z bvUŕKi gŕZvB bv`x-mŕŕavi-
bUxi cŕh½wU GŕmŕQ| ZvQvov wZwb Zvi bvUŕK ms`Z bvU`mwntZ`i aiŕb tKŠZKi m
mŕó i Pŕv KŕiŕQb|

tej MwiQv bvU`kvj vq kwŕŕv bvUŕKi gnovi mgŕq ivRv Ckŕi P`^ wmsn AwfŕŕqvcŕhVx
cŕmŕbi Afve Abŕfe Kŕib Ges 1859 wLŕvŕŕi 8B tg gvBŕKj gam`b `ÈŕK
Abŕiva Kŕib—I am thinking of some domestic farces to follow immediately
after the first representation of the shermistha and before it is repeated, just to
show the public that we can act sublime and ridiculous both at the same time
and with the same actors.⁹ tmb Abŕiva Abŕvqx 1859 mŕtj i ga`fŕŕM gvBŕKj
gam`b `È GŕKB wK etj mŕZŕ? Ges ep mwy tKi Nvto tiu bvŕg `wU cŕmb iPbv
Kŕib| 1860 mŕtj i tMvovi w`tK GŕKB wK etj mŕZŕ? I ep mwy tKi Nvto tiu
cŕBKcovi ivRvŕ`i e`ŕqB cŕKwKZ nŕqŕQj| Awfŕŕqi cŕwZ wŕmŕe`i i` nŕjv
gnov| wKŠ` tkl chŕ-tmb Awfŕq Avi AbŕŕZ nŕjv bv| tKkeP`^ Mŕ½vcva`vq Zwi
ŕŕZK_vq wj tLŕQb:

It is true that the two farces *GŕKB wK etj mŕZŕ? Ges ep mwy tKi Nvto tiu* were
written by our friend Michael for the Belgachia Theatre, but they were not acted
there...A few of the Young Bengal class getting a scent of the farce *GŕKB wK etj
mŕZŕ?* and feeling that the caricature made in it touched them too closely,
raised a hue and cry and choosing for their leader a gentleman of position and
affluence who, they knew had some influence with, the Rajahs, deputed him to
dissuade them from producing the farce on the boards of their theatre...The
Rajahs would not yield at first, but under great pressure were obliged to give
up the farce...one farce exposes the faults and failing of Young Bengal and the
other those of the old Hindus, and as the Rajahs were popular with both the
classes, they didnot wish to offend either class by having them acted in their
Theatre.¹⁰

GŕZ gam`b fXlYfvte gbŕŕŕentqŕQŕj b| Gi wKQŕv Bw½Z tgŕj H eQŕi i 24ŕk
Gwŕŕ Zwi tL Zwi mŕj` ivRbvi vqŕŕK tŕ Lv GB cŕŕvsŕk— As a scribbler, I am of
course proud to think that you like my Farces, but to tell you the candid truth, I half

regret having published those two things. You know that as yet we have not established a National Theatre.¹¹

A#b#K g#b K#i#b, űdiwm c#mbKvi gwj qv#i i (Moliere) KvQ t_#K gam#b c#mb iPbvi tcűYv tctqWQtj b| wKŠ' gwj qv#i i c#mb_wj hZ`# AvtjvPbv Kiv ntq#Q Zv#Z tevSv hvq Zui tKv#bv c#m#bi m#%B gam#b#bi welqe`i tKv#bv wj bv _vK#j | Aw#%#Ki w`K n#Z wePvi Ki#j GK_y `#Kvi Ki#ZB nte th, Zv#Z c#m# diwm c#mb iPwqZvi Av`kAbymiY Kiv ntq#Q|ű¹²

Zte evsj v bvU"mwnt#Z" BZtc#e`th mg`-c#mb iWpZ ntq#Q, Zv# i m#%B gam#b#bi c#m#bi welq wKsev Aw#%KMZ tKvb thvM tbB| KviY gam#b#bi c#mb G m#ei E#ay` D#v h_v_#bvUK n#q DV#Z tcti#Q| c#mb iPbvq Zui KwZZ;GB th, wZwb c#mb#K bvUKi#cb MY" KtiwQtj b| tm Rb`B G ai#bi bvU" iPbvq Climax _v#K G#Kev#i tk#l |

cűg t_#KB gam#b `E ms`ZiwwZ cwivni Ki#Z tP#q| ce#Zx `yU iPbvq A_#
*Kv#%#v | cűveZ#Z Zvi Ab#Z#B Kti#Qb wKB wKŠ' Gev#i BstiWR bvU"iwwZi `^Q`
 c`PviYv cY#bet#Zji nvl qv wZwb cűg eB#q w`tj b Zui c#mb `w#t#Z| ce#Zx`iPbvq
 wZwb AZ#Zi K#i bvi#R" Avk# KtiwQtj b wKŠ' GB `yU c#m#bB wZwb mgKvt#j i
 R#eb | mgm#v#K Avk# Kti#Qb| g#b nq *G#KB wK etj mf`Zi?* Ges *ep mwj #Ki
 N#to tiw* GB `yU c#m#bB gam#b#bi Aš#i i cY#RvMiY N#UwQj | gam#b#bi cűg
 c#mbwU nt#v *G#KB wK etj mf`Zi?* wZwb GB c#m#b be" wkv#Z evsjvi mgvR-
 R#e#bi `bwZK AatcZ#bi cű`# i#cwUB Z#j at#Qb| evsjvi ep#Ei mgv#Ri
 mgm#v thgb evj weevn, eűweevn, weaewevn BZ#w` mgvR-R#e#K ZLb RR#Z
 K#i Z#j wQj, tmB mgv#Ri cűZ `wű bv w`tq gam#b *G#KB wK etj mf`Zi?* c#m#b
 Bqs te#j-Gi g`c#v A_# be" evOw#j h#K# i BstiWR wK#v#i cwivni wP# Ges
 evi#wbZvi wP# Askb Ki#j b m#úY#wf#Aw#%#K| Avi Zui wZxq c#mb *ep
 mwj #Ki N#to tiw tZ* cűP#bcšx mgv#Ri g#al th f#Ww# I e#wfPvi at#i Qűte#k
 AvZ#Mvcb KtiwQj tmw`KwU| wZwb e`%#-we`#ci gva#tg mgv#Ri m#%L nvm#v`ú`
 K#i Z#j at#Qb| Aw#%K, Pwi#-wP#Y I i#mi w`K t_#K evOw#j c#mb iPwqZviv
 ms`Z c#mb#K th AbymiY Kti#Qb Zv wbtm#` #n evj hvq| gam#b `E I Gi t_#K
 e#wZ#ug bb|*

3.

iNpv_ KueZvKkR weivPZ tKŠZKiZuKi GKuU ms`Z cõmb| iNpv_ KueZvKkR uQtb eZgvb evsjv`tkiB GKuU cõPxb Rbc` fjyivi (tbvqvLwj AÄj) AwaevmÄfjyiviR j fYgwytKi i vRcftiwnZ| ms`Z fvlv l mwnfZ` Ges weirfbæ kv`z cjiYw`tZ wZvb uQtb we` » cüÉZ| Zui wczvi bvg uQj evYxbv_ | j fYgwytK` GKRB wef`vrmvnx, cüÉZ, eÜzermj, , Yx Kue Ges m3/4b ivRv uQtb| Zui mgfj fjyiviR` wkfjv`xqjv, tkSh`exh` l ms`wZtZ wefkl L`wZ ARB Kti uQj | GB j fYgwytK`B evsjvi weL`vZ evi f`Tvi Ab`Zg uQtb| j fYgwytK`i ivRZkVj 17k kZK m½ZKvi tY ejv hvq th, KueZvKkKi Kuj j fYgwytK`i Abjfc A_ 16k-17k kZK Ges Zui tKŠZKiZuKi i vPZ ntq uQj 17k kZtK| KueZvKkR cõmbu tK 6uU`tk` fvm Kti tQb| cõmbu i`xN`cÜvebvq wZvb fjyiviR` l gwytK` ivRestki cõw`-iPbv Kti tQb| wbt`wKŠZKiZuKi cõmbu i e`mstfjc Ztj aiv ntjv:

cj`ewRZ ivtR`i ivRv`ji ZvY®, ivtR`i gšx KgwZcÄ l ivRcftiwnZ AvPvi Kuj KU emš-Drme l ivRvštctii i f-Ai f MYbv KitQb| Ggb mgq tkvov tMj ivYx jveY`ewÄZvK tPvti wbtq wMtqtQ| GK_v i`tb ivRv tPvtii ftq cvjvZ Df`wMx ntj b| gšx evav w`tj ivRv ivYtK D`v`tii Rb` Aštcti wbyß` Èavix mKxj vŠK Ges cj`Øvi i fK mgi KvZi tK wbyß` Kij b| Ace`my` ix, wġg½j gqx tmB wõZgV ivYxi tkvtK ivRv evi evi gQp thtZ jvMtj b| ivRvi wPwKrmvi Rb` e`ivR e`waeaRtK Avbv ntjv| e`ivtRi wPwKrmv`wZ i`tb Dcw`Z mKtj nZevK ntj b Ges wmxvš-wbtj b AvtM emtšwme tnvK cti ivRvi wPwKrmv nte| mKtj i gZvgtZi wfvÉtZ GI wmxvš-nq th, bMievmbx eviv½bv Ab½Zi w½YtK ivYxi Avmtb emtq emtšwme AbjõZ nte| emtšwme Dcj t f i vR`i" AwRtZw` õwgk` AvmtQb| cü_gta` eviv½bv Ab½Zi w½Yxi mvt_ Zvi t`Lv ntq hvq| Ab½Zi w½Yx`i`tk cÜvg Kitz tMtj` i" Zvi m½ Kvgbv Ktib| wKŠ' Ab½Zi w½Yx m`šZ ntj b bv|`i" ZvtK cvevi Rtb` bvbvfvte Abjq webq Ktib, cõ½µtg we, ePv, P>`a, B>`a cõyL` t`eZvivi th cÄkti ekxfZ ntqtQ tm K_vl ZvtK D`vniY`fjc etj b| ZvtZl hLb Ab½Zi w½Yx Abo ZLb wZvb etj b: ðexfjwġgZmvi tmv`%t wÄ wÄ bZtj vPbvÄ%t| Kí`vi Pq Kí gb`e`vntZv w`š MZKí RweZgk (BwZ cv`tqvt cZwZ) A_ tn wõq! Avgvi Kvgiwki K_v wPš`-Ktiv, KvgRRw Z Avgvi K_v Gkevi tftē

t`L! tZvgvi wentb AwgtZv gZc0q| tZvgvi AgZmvi Zj` bZtbT`i KUvt` AvgtK
 Ab`Y w`Ab Ki!(GB etj cvtq cotjb)|⁰¹³ wKŠ' Gic`i Ab½Zi w½Yx hLb
 wweRvi ZLb Dcvqš`i bv t`tL „i“ Ab½Zi w½Yxi KvQ wMtq nvZ aitjb|
 Ab½Zi w½Yx wbtRtK euPvtZ ZvtK cPÉ AvNvZ Kti ivRvi KvQ Ptj tMtjb| g0š-
 „i“ AwRtZw` čwgk0Zvi RivM0-RxebtK wa°vi w`tZ jvMtjb| ivYxi mÜvb Kitz
 Kitz H`v`b Dcw`Z nq mKxj vŠK I mgi KvZi | „i“ GB`kv t`tL mKxj vŠK GB
 `j Rvi K_v RvbtZ PvBtj „i“ bxi e`v`Kb| „i“ bxi eZvq mKxj vŠK wbw0Z a`i
 tbq th, „i“ B tPvi | ZvB Zviv „i“ tK c0vi Kti | „i“ fiv`eb mKxj vŠK i AvNvZ Zvi
 ct`fij B ntqtQ GtZ Ab½Zi w½Yxi j ¾vRbK AvNvtZi wPy gtfQ tMtQ| ZvB wZwb
 dlv` AuUtb ivRvtK w`tq mKxj vŠK kw`-w`teb| GiRb` wZwb ivRvi KvQ wMtq
 mKxj vŠK i wPvi `vex Ktib| G wbtq Dftqi gta` ev` c0Zev` nq| AvZ`m`š`i
 ftq „i“ mZ` K_v ej tZ bv cvivq t`vlx mve`-nq Ges Pvi i Acivta fq¼i cwI YvZ
 nq Zvi gZi`É| I 0 Ges tkl`k` emtšwme| mÜ`vi cwY0vKvfk Ab½Zi w½Yx ivRvi
 cvtk etm emš-Drme D`lvcb KitzQ| ivRv Ab½Zi w½Yx tK KvQ tctq cig Lvk
 ntjb| mKtj i wmw` f`Y Ges mjvctbi ga` w`tq emtšwme cwj Z ntjv| tktl
 fi ZevtK`i ga` w`tq c0mtbi cwI mgwB NtU|

bvU`Kvi i Npv_ KweZvK`R c0mbwUtz mvgwRK AatcZb, bvi x-mt`0M, bvi x`i wbtq
 nvm`-tKŠZK, m`š`wBZ e`w³t`i mvt_ A`mšRb`gj K AvPiY, ivRcti wvNz-ivR „i“-
 Aštcj i`K mKtj A`ea KvgvPvti th Avm³ GB w`KwUB e`wÄZ KtitQb| GB
 c0mbwUtz t`eZv wKsev t`evj qI Ae`fjq gy³ _vKtZ cvt`wb; KviY gw`ti gw`ti
 MwYKv`i cpev`mZ Kiv ntqtQ| mZivs GB Aetnwj Z mgvR bvi x` th`i aytfv`Mi e`
 Avi Avb>`-w`tbv`tbi DcKiYgvI tmB w`KwUI wZwb e`½-w`š`ci gva`tg Ztj
 a`itQb|

4.

Ebwesk kZvāxi evsj v mwn`Z`i Kvje`j, w`tkl Kti ga`h`Mi AU ZgmVf`t`_tK
 Avtj vtKv¾j bZb mwn`Z`i c0Z`R ntjb gvBtKj gayn`b`É| beh`Mi Djw, te`bv I
 mvgvexZvi mv`R c0Zdj b NtUtz Zui Kve`-bvUK-c0mb „uj tZ| wZwb
 cv0vZ` wK`fjq wKw`fjq wQtj b etj cv0vZ` bvUtki Av`k`Zv`K hZLwb D0x Kti wQj,
 ms`Z bvUKI ZvtK ZZLwb B D0x Kti wQj| ZvB Zui bvUtk cv0vZ` I ms`Z

bvU†Ki ewngp̄x I Ašgp̄x GB Df̄q cKvi cFveB mgfv̄te cto†Q | tgvUK_v, ms^-Z
bvU^v k^Ges cvDvZ" bvU^wPšw̄i w̄etiva Ges ms̄wgk̄Yi c_ a†iB evOw̄j i bvU^c̄q̄vm
GKw̄U w̄bR^-^c_ L†R w̄b†Z t†tq̄uQj | Avi gam^-b `†Ei bvU^iPbv†ZB tmB c†_i
cŪ_g w̄ Kw̄Pý aiv cto†Q | w̄b†:æep mwj tKi Nvto tivó c̄h̄mbw̄U e^-mst†c Z†j aiv
n†jv:

c̄h̄m†bi i†i†ZB aḡšYRx ex abx KcY Rwg`vi f³c̄h̄v†`i e^-w̄FPvix i†ci cwiPq
e^-³ n†q†Q c̄U Ges M^-vai bvgK Rwg`v†i i KK†ḡP `β AbP†i i K†_vcK_†b |
f³c̄h̄v†` GKRB abx c̄h̄xY e^-w̄³ | tm KcY, j^uU, c̄RvcxoK I bvi†x†j v†j | eŪ
fm^uE Ges c̄P̄i a†bi gw̄j K | AvP††Y cig `eòe, ew̄o†Z w̄bZ" t`et̄mev, g†L
me^v nwi bvg, nv†Z Rcgvj v, c̄ŪZ tmvgevi n̄w̄el` K†ib, ev^-Z `viY aḡeivqY | A_P
c̄U i e³†e` Rvbn hvq c̄Ūg w̄l k ermt̄i i tenk mgq a†i tm Rwg`v†i i m†½ KvR Ki†Q
Ges GB mg†q KZ K†j i w̄S eD, KZ iwo t†q†i ciKvj th Rwg`vi bó K†i†Qb —
Zvi BqĒv tbB | A_P evB†i i mK†j i Kv†Q f³c̄h̄v†` cig `eòe | n̄w̄bd MvRx Zvi B
GKRb ḡmj gvb `wi^-^ c̄Rv | t††Zi dmj bó n† qvq tm mgq†Zv LvRbv cwi†kva
Ki†Z c̄v†e bv weavq f³c̄h̄v†`i Kv†Q LvRbv glKd Kivi Ab†iva Rvbn†Q |
n̄w̄bd†di kZ Ab†q-webq m†E†l f³c̄h̄v†` i w̄R bv n†q eis ej†Qb tZv†`i dmj tnvK
Avi bv tnvK, Zv†Z Avgvi w̄k etq tMj | c†i tm Ab†i M^-va†i i KvQ t_†K Rvb†j th,
n̄w̄bd†di Dwbk ermt̄i i m̄y`ix `x Av†Q — hvi GL†bv tQ†j c†j nqwb | Zvi is thb
Kw̄Pv tmvbn | Ges Zv†K A† A_°e†qB cvl qv th†Z cv†i | GK_v i†b Rwg`vi
f³c̄h̄v†` n̄w̄bd†di mg^-LvRbv glKd K†i w̄j | KviY bviX Dc†fv†M tm eqm,
m^uK^Ggb w̄k ag†ag^ch^s-wePvi K†i bv | Gici n̄w̄bd†di `x d†Zgv†K cvl qvi Rb`
f³c̄h̄v†` c̄U†K d†Zgvi Kv†Q cvw̄j | c̄U i mg^-K_v d†Zgv Zvi `v̄gx n̄w̄bd†di
Kv†Q c̄Kvk K†i w̄†j f³c̄h̄v†`i Dch̄³ kw^-weav†bi Rb` n̄w̄bd c̄ŪZÁvex n†jv |
M††gi `wi^-^ e†pY c̄Ávbb evP^-úwZ Zvi `xi k††x i Rb` f³c̄h̄v†`i KvQ t_†K
Avkvb†jfc m̄vnh` bv t†q n̄w̄bd†di m†½ thvM w̄†j b Ges Kx†v†e f³c̄h̄v†`†K mḡPZ
kw^-†† l qv hvq Zvi Rb` tMvcb civgk^Ki†j b | GB civgk^††g GKw`b iv†Z d†Zgv
c̄U i m†½ GK w̄bR^ w̄keḡw`†i w̄M†q Dcw^-Z n†jv Ges n̄w̄bd I c̄Ávbb evP^-úwZ
tmLv†b Avov†j jw̄K†q _vK†j b | m̄vRm³⁄v K†i w̄bw` w̄ m†q†i g†a`B f³c̄h̄v†` fvOv
w̄ke ḡw`†i Dcw^-Z n†jv | d†Zgv†K t`†L Av†etM Avc̄Z n†q hLb c̄Ūq w̄b†e` b
Ki†Z d†Zgvi Kv†Q tM†jv w̄K ZLwb n̄w̄bd G†m f³c̄h̄v†`†K DĒg-ga`g w̄†jv —

tmB mgq cAvbb evP`uWZ tmLvfb Gtm Dcw`Z ntj b| f³c^hvt` i j 3/4vi Avi mxgv
 iBj bv| f³c^hvt` cAvbb evP`uWZtK Zvi ept Rwg wclwi tq t`evi Ges cAvk UvKv
 t`evi cOZkOZ w`tq GK_v KvDtK ej tZ wbtla Kti | Avi nmbtdi nvZ t`tK i qv
 cvevi Rb` ZvtK` tKv UvKv t`evi cOZkOZ t`q Ges cOZAv Kti th bvi vqtYi KvqO
 GB cO`Bv Kwi : OGgb` gqZ thb Avgvi Avi KLbl bv NtU|O

GB c^hmtb Rwg`wi cO`vi wboi Zv, `v`ei Zv Ges cRvtkvl tYi maviY cUfvgKvi
 Avtj vtK evsj vi MAgRxtbi GKwU e`1/2vZK wP` gam`b `E PgrKvi fvte Ztj
 atitQb| Zte fvetZ AevK j vtM `Ktkvti MAg tOto Avmv Ges wet`wk mwinZ` cvtV
 gMogam`b `E Mtgi GB ev`e wP`wU Kx wLzfvteB bv Rxeš-Kti Ztj tQb| GB
 c^hmtb `BwU A 1/4 Ges cOZ`K A 1/4 `BwU Kti Mf 1/4 i tqtQ| G c^hmtbi Dwj wZ
 cvl`-cvl`x nt`Q— f³c^hvt` evey cAvbb evP`uWZ, Avb` evey M`vai, nmbd MvRx,
 ivg, cU, dtZgv, fMx I cAx| *ep mvi tKi Nvto tiv* c^hmtbi ev`eZv m`utK`
 thvM`bv` emj gše` Dtj E`hvM`:

*gam`b GtKB wK etj mf`Zv-i? b`vq ep mvi tKi Nvto tiv-qv I Zunvi tKvb tKvb
 cvl wPZ e`w³i Pwi` Aej t`b i Pbv Kwi qmOjt b| Zunvi tKvb wBKUm`uWZ AvZkq
 f³c^hvt` i f`c Kwi Z nBqmOjt b Ges nmbdMvRx, cvPx tZtj bx cfwZ bvg`uj I Zunvi
 `Mtgi tKvb tKvb `x cjt`i bvg nBtZ Aej w`Z nBqmOj |¹⁴*

GB c^hmtbi cAvb Pwi` f³c^hvt` wOjt b tj vfx, KvgK I cRvcxok Rwg`vi | tm
 mbvZb atgp` gwZ`vb cOZwba A_P fivebv Kvgbv I AvPi tY Aatgp` NY`Zg cOZxK|
 eqtm ex` ntqtQb wKB, wKš` Kvgtj vj`cZvq wvZwvZAvokb`| f³c^hvt` Rxtb
 AtbK bvi xtK DctfvM Kti tQ wKš` dtZgv tK DctfvM Ki tZ wMtq Zvi th j vAvb Ges
 A_`E NtU tQ Ges f³c^hvt` i bvi xm`/m` j vtfi jvj mvi wecixZ cvl YwZB
 c^hmbwU tK mv`R Kti Ztj tQ| GB c^hmtbi cOZwU Pwi`B ev`eZvi gZ`cOZxK|
 Aciw` tK nmbd MvRx tkwl Z K.L.K mgvtRi mij A_P tMvqvi Pvlvi Rxeš-cOZgWZ`
 tm`wi`^a K.L.K wKš` `xi m`yb i qvt`^c f³c^hvt` i Mvtql nvZ Zj tZ wAvteva Kti
 w| hLb dtZgvi KvQ t`tK f³c^hvt` i AwfcOq RvtZ cvti b ZLb wZwb t`vfta
 Rtj Dtv etj b:

*Ggb Mi`tlvi nvi vgrv`v wK tni t` i wetP Avi `Rb AvtQ? kvj v i vBr tePvixMv Rvtb gvti`,
 ZvtMvi me j tU wj tq, Zvi ci GB Kti | Av`Qv t`wL, G K`vmbi gj tK GbOvd AvtQ wK bv|
 telv Kvfdi tK Awg tMvi` Lvl qvtq Zte Qvotv| telvi GZ eo gK`j | Awg Mvi e njvg
 etj` etq tMtj v wK?¹⁵*

bvU`Kvi nwbtdi gta` e`w³tzi CuiY NuUtq PwiTnuTK duUtq Ztj tQb| dtZgvi PwiTnuJl gaynb Mötgi mnR mij mZx `xi Av`tk®PwiT Z KtitQb| dtZgvi `vgx `wi`antZ cvti, Zui Mtn Atpbe ms`vb bv_vKtZ cvti wKŠ' Atp_Rb` wZwb ag®l masybtk wemR® w`tZ cvtib w| cAvbb evP`úwZ I nwbtdi civgtk®f³cñv`tk Dchy³ kw`-cúvbi Rb` ivtZi AÜKvfi cjuji m½ tmB wke gw`ti tmtQb| wkegw`ti KvtQB `vgxi AvZ#Mvctbi msev` Rvbw_vKv mtejl Fq I j ¾vq wZwb etj I tVb: 00l cju w`w`! tgvfi G tKv_vq Avtb d`vj wj? bv fvB, tgyi eo Wi j vM, mvtcB Lvte bv wK nte wKQyKwZ cwii tb|00¹6

tm`wi`antql masyb I ag®lvi Rb` Atp_tjvf mseiy KtitQ Ges mwZ`Kvfi i`xi cwipq w`tqtQ| cju PwiTnuJl Lp `vfweK| M`vai I tek Rxešt Pvkiv-evKi, `vm-`vmx mautK®ga`hlyxq evsjv mwnatZ` th ifci wPTy j qI Kiv hvq, ZvB gaynb `E M`vai I cjuji PwiT eybvq e`envi KtitQb|

5.

iNbv_ KweZwK®Ki tKŠZKiZuKtii m½ gvBtkj gaynb `tEi ep mvoj tKi Nvto tii AtpK mv`k` itqtQ| wtkl Kti ivR_ i` AwrtZw` qvgtk® mv_ f³cñv` i| gaynb `E GB cñmth mgvtRi GK aipbi j`úU gvbtli cwipq cúvbi tPov KtitQb, Zv mv_RZv mnKvfi f³cñv` i PwiT i gva`tg ifcwqZ KtitQb| f³cñv` f³ agavRt` i cZxK| cjuMötgi cRv` i Amjeav Zvi gtb mnvbfwZ AvKI® Kitz bv cvitj I cRv` i`xi tmš`thP K_v` i`btj Zvi gb Mtj hvq| KzAwfcúq vmx Kivi Rb` tm nwbtdi LvRbv gl Kzd Kti w`tq tgvK D`vi Zv t`wLttqtQ| f³cñv` mautK®cjuji Div³ i gva`tg Zui PwiT K`enkó` mautK®mg`K aviYv cvl qv hvq:

f³eveywK G Kt®Klbi qvš-nte| GZ th ep, ZeyAvtrv thb im DZtj cto| AvR bv nte tZv wtk e`Qi I i K®š Kw`Q, GtZ th KZ Ktj i wS, eD, KZ iwo, KZ tgtqi ciKvj tLttqQ Zvi wKQyWkvbv bvB| (mnmv` e`tb) eveyGw`tk Avevi cig`eóe, gijv VKVwKtq teovb—wcl tmvgevti nwev` Ktib—Av gwi, wK wbtó tMv!¹7

f³cñv` ct_ nuUtZ nuUtZ gvj v Rtc—gtL Zui ivavKò eyj | GK mgtq ct_i gta` gvj v RctZ RctZ Zui `wó cto cxZv`ti i tZj xi hjeZx tqtq cuPxi cúZ| cuPx wKQy`tbi Rb` `vgxi ewo t`tk evtci ewotZ teovtZ GtmQ| bvi xtj vj y: f³cñv` ZutK cvevi Rb` gtb gtb e`vKj ntq etj b: 00abÄq Aóv`k w`tb GKv`k Atp`šwvbx

tmbv mgfi ea Kti b—Awg wK Avi GK gvfm GKUv tZj xi tqtqk ek KtZ` cvi tev
bv? Kò tn tZvgvi Bt`Q|00¹⁸

f³cñv` gfl gnj gvb` i Zxe^aNyv Kiti l gnj gvb bvi x` i tfvM KitiZ ev tfvM i
wj ávq wbtRi ag[©]Z`vM KitiZi Zvi wðav tbB| f³cñv` i ag[©]m^áútk[©]etkl tev tai
cwi Pq cvl qv hvq Zvi cfi i eÜz Avb` i m½ Kt_vcK_tbi gva`tg| cfi m^áútk[©]
Lei wbtZ f³cñv` Avb` tk wRtÁm KitiQ:

f³ : Avb`! i tbiQ Kj KvZvq bv wK eo eo w`y mKj gnj gvb ev[©]
ivtL?

Avb` : AvtÁ, tKD tKD i tbiQ ivtL etU|

f³ : _j _j ej wK? w`y ntq tbtói fvZ Lvq? ivg! ivg! _j _j¹⁹

mZivs tbtói fvZ tLtz f³cñv` cñjL eKavigRt` i AvcmE wKŠ` tbtói wbtK Kiv
`xi m½ mnevM KitiZ tKvbtv AvcmE tbB| ZvB dtZgvi m½ wj tbi gntZ[©]vmdb l
evP`úwzi KvQ j wÁZ nq Ges tj vKj ³/4vi ftq Ges agtói Avk¼vq Zvt` i A_
w tZ `KZ nq Ges Zvt` i KvQ cñZÁv Ktib:0Ggb KkvR cñY _wKtZ Avi
tKvbw` b Kwit eb bv|0

f³cñv` i Pwi tI i mvt_ tKŠZKiZwKti i vR_ i" AvrtZw` qugki Mfxi mv`k`
AvtQ| cy`ewRZ ivtR` i vR_ i" AvrtZw` qugk` mKtj i m^áy tbi cvI wQtj b wZwb|
wKŠ` _ i" n lqv mEjL Kvg-tµva-tj vf-tgvn wKQB wZwb Rq KitiZ cvti b wb| wZwb
wQtj b tfvMx, KvgvZi Ggb wK cwZZvMvgx| wbtg³ Dw³tZB Zvi gb-gvbwmKZv l
wPŠv-tPZvvi Qne dtU DvtQ:

Avtnv! Abw`Keúj v ai Yx! Z_vn-
wnZy KÙx`tgYxs be thšebvX`vs
evÁwš-g`gZqt K_gb` vi vb&
Z½`bx hw` fter cñZev wKvŠv-
Kvšvs wBRvs nZwaq`-w eRwš-À (tkw msL`v 81)

A_w, Avnv! GB cw_extZ Abw`Kti msL`v tefo tMtQ| tKbbv, Ab` `xt` i tQto
gflPv tKb be thšebeZx wBR `xt` i Kvgbv KitiQ ? tKbB ev nZfvMv v wBR `xMvgx
nt`Q Dbz`bv Kwvgbx cñZtenkbx _vKtZ?²⁰

e`vcvi Uv _i`i cQ` bq| wBR`x Avm³ cj`l t` i ZvB wZwb gL`etj tQb| Zvi Awfcñq
ai Yx bw`Keújv ntj fvj nq| Gici wZwb evi v½bv Ab½Zi w½YxtK t` tL AvtetM
AvZhviv ntq etj b:00GwK P>`K_v, bv wK APÁjv tmš`wvgbx| bv wK P^áútki gvj v

wKsev btew` Zv tKvb KvĀbj Zv! bv wK G Kmgvqtai abtKi RM^{3/4}wqbx tKvb wQj v!
bv-wK G Ab^{1/2}Zi w^{1/2}Yx Avgvi tbĪŌtqi m_LKwi bx|⁰⁰²¹

Gifc Avtiv AmsL` D`vniY i tqtQ| *ep mwy tKi Nvto tiv*ucĥmĥbi 2q At^{1/4}i, 2q
Mf^{1/4} f³cĥv` dtZgvfK KvŌQ tctq etj wQj b: tcd^{1/4}wm, Z^{1/4}g hw` hvte, Zte Awg
Avi euPtev wKtm? Z^{1/4}g Avgvi cĪYŌZ^{1/4}g Avgvi Kwj tR — Z^{1/4}g Avgvi PĪiv cj`l!

Z^{1/4}g cĪY, Z^{1/4}g ab, Z^{1/4}g gb, Z^{1/4}g Rb,
wbKtU th ųY _vK tmB ųY fvj tj v,
hZ Rb Avi AvŌQ, ZrQ Kwi tZvgv KvŌQ
wĪ fĥtb Z^{1/4}g fvj Avi me Kwj tj v|

Zv t`L fvB, ep etj` tnj v Ktiv bv; Z^{1/4}g hw` Pĥj hvl Zv ntj Avi Avgvi cĪY _vKte bv|²²

Abjfc msj vc Avgiv tKŠZKiZuKti i AwRtZw` ĥ wgtkĥ gĥLl i bĥZ cvB: Ōŋn wcdĥq!
Avgvi Kvgiwki K_v wPŠ+ Ki, KvgRR^{1/4} Z Avgvi K_v GKevi tĥte t`L! tZvgv
wentb AwgtZv gZcĪq| tZvgvi AgZmvi Zj` bZĥbĪi KUvt^{1/4} AvgvtK Ab^{1/4}Y wĪĀb
Ki! (GB etj cvtq cotj b)|⁰⁰²³

Gici hLb „i” i bĥj b Ab^{1/2}Zi w^{1/2}Yx ivRvi KvŌQ hvŌ”Q ZLb wZwb w^{1/4}ųB ntq l tVb|
wZwb tetP _vKtZ Ab^{1/2}Zi w^{1/2}YxK KvŌv KvŌQ thĥZ w` teb bv | ZvB wZwb ZvtK MĥY
Kti Awj ^{1/2}b KiĥZ etj b| wKŠ` Ab^{1/2}Zi w^{1/2}Yx wKQ^{1/4}ZB m^{1/4}šZ nt”Q bv t` tL „i” Zvi
cvtq cotZl KĒvteva Ktiwb| Zeyl Ab^{1/2}Zi w^{1/2}Yx Abo| Aetkĥl wĥRtK i ųv KiĥZ
Ab^{1/2}Zi w^{1/2}Yx „i” tK av^ov w` tq gwUĥZ tdtj Pĥj hvb|

Ab^{1/2}Zi w^{1/2}Yxi cĪZ „i” GB th AvPiY, ivR „i” wntmte A_ų mgvtRi D”P chĥqi
gvbyl wntmte L^{1/4}B `wĪKuz ntqtQ| „i” eqm ntqtQ wKŠ` Kvg DĥĒRbv Kĥgwb, Rivq
atĥtQ wKŠ` Kvg-cĪwĒ ZvtK Qrtomb, kixti kw³ KĥgtQ wKŠ` tfvMvKv•ųv Kĥgwb| „i”
ntq GB th Zvi AvPiY Zvi dj wZwb AwPĥiB tfvM KĥiĥQb A_ų GB cvtci cĪq^{1/4}ŌĒ
Zvi ntqtQ kj vtivntYi gZi ga` w` tq|

tKŠZKiZuKti eviv^{1/2}bv Ab^{1/2}Zi w^{1/2}Yxi mvĥ_ *ep mwy tKi Nvto tiv*-Gi dtZgv
Pwi ĥĪi wj L^{1/4}R cvl qv hvq| dtZgv mnR mij GKRB cj^{1/4}-MĪtgi Awaevmx| Mixe
K.l.K nwbĥdi `x| `wi`^antql tm m^{1/4}šb l ag^{1/4}ųvtKB eo etj tRĥbĥQ| A_ųtgvn ev
tj vtĥi KvŌQ wĥRtK we^{1/4}q Kti t` qwb| ZvB f³cĥvĥ` i KcĪve` v^{1/4}gxi KvŌQ etj
w` tq wĥRi mZxZ^{1/4} i ųvi Rb` gwi qv ntq DĥVĥQ| Zeyl f³cĥvĥ` i Aĥ_ų KvŌQ

wb`RtK weij tq t` qub| ZvB cuJ hLb tmvbi Lwe, tmvbi ci we GB etj f³ c`nvt` i B`Qvi K_v Rvbtj v ZLb dtZgv ej j : 00Zv fvB hvi thgb bime&| ZB tgvK RI qvb Lmg&tQto GKUv epi Kv`Q hvz ewj m& Zv tm ep gwj fvB Avgvi wK nte?00²⁴

Abjfc Pwi t`i mgvtek Avgiv tK`SZKiZwKi c`m`tb Ab1/2Zi w1/2Yxi Pwi t`i t` LtZ cuB| Ab1/2Zi w1/2Yxi cwi Pq evi v1/2bv ntj I Zvi gta` GKUv Av` k`eva RvMZ i tqtQ| Ab` evi v1/2bv` i gZv hvK ZvK fRbv Kivi c`wE Zvi gta` tbB| ZvB `i`i c`v`te tm etj tQ:

G Rivq AwffZ ntqI Awj 1/2b j vj mvq AvgvK Kvgbv Ki tQ| GLb Awg wK Kwi? hv tmvK, webqceR G wec` t`_tK wb`RtK gy³ Kwi | fMeb&Avcbvi gZv me`Kvi weI q- i m-wegL R`bi `vmxi c`Z Gi Kg K_v ej v hv³ hv³ bq|²⁵

mZivs evi v1/2bv nI qv mEjI Zvi th mZZv I w`ovi cwi Pq cvI qv hvq Zv mwZ`B `j`| ZvQrov evi v1/2bv Zvi tckvMZ cwi Pq ntj I Zvi t`Zti AvtQ GKUv cweT bvi x mE`v Ges tmB mE`vK evPevi Rb`B tm hvi -Zvi AvnYv`tb mvov w` tq wb`Ri mZvZ`K weij tq t` q ub| Zvi Pwi t`i gta` e`w³ tZi c`Kvk NtUtQ|

ms`Z bvUK thgb fiZ evK` w` tq tkl nq, GB c`mbwUj Dcmsnvti f³ c`nvt` i gJLB gayn`b `E fiZ evK`i gZv GKUv tkvK ev KweZv D`Pvi Y Kwi tqtQb:

evBti wJ mavj AvKvi, gblv wKs` a`³ tavqv|
cJ` LvZvq Rgv kb`, fEwgZ Pvi w tcvqv \
wK`v w` tj wKtj i tPvU, nvo `wotq tLvtqi tgvqv|
thgb K`³ dj tj v a`³ w`ep mvj tKi Nvto ti wqv \00²⁶

6.

ms`Z bvUtK msjvc iPbvi t`t`i Pwi t`i Abjvqx fvlv e`envi j`Yxq| i ay Pwi t`i Abjvqx B bq, Kwnbxi mgweKvk Ges Pwi t`i c`Kvk I weKv`ki mv`_ mv`_ msj vtc GtmtQ fvlvMZ Zvi Zg`| wevfbePwi t`i w`R w`R tckv, wK`v-`x`v, c`wJ Z i xiz c`fWZ Abjv`ti wevfbe fvlvq K_v etj | ms`Z bvU`ZwE`Kiv wevfbe ms`Z bvUK we`k`Y Kti fvlv e`envti i mybw` 0 m` wbaY Kti tQb| m` mg`n mY`uofvteB Pwi t`i Abjvqx fvlv e`envti i wb` R t` lqv ntqtQ| bvU`vPv`fi Z t`_tK Avi`Kti PZi R kZv`xi weL`v Avj sKwi K wekpv` KweivR chS-mKtj B ms`Z bvUtK msj vtc i e`envi m`u`K`Avtj vKcvZ Kti tQb| Gt`i gZvgZ Abjvqx 00gk^a, DEg, ga`g I Aag c`fWZ mgvwrK eY` ev tkYx Abjv`ti cvI-cvIxi fvlv w`w` 0 nte|00²⁷

tKŠZKiZuKi cðmþb KueZwiKRI GtKKuU Pwi tT GtKK iKtgi fvlv Ges Akj-
kã cðqvM Kti tQb | GB GKv¼ cðmþb PviwU `xNmsj vc itqtQ | `yU m f avti i Ges
Aci `yU ivRv `yi ZvYfci | cð½µtg wKQz Akvj xb msj vc Ztj aiv ntj v |

ivYx jveY`ewÁZv AcüZv ntqtQb | GK_v i t b Aštcti wby³ mkyj vŠKtK ivRv
wRÁvmv Ki t j b, Zng_vKtZ ivYx tK tK wbtq tMj ? Gi DĒti mkyj vŠK ej t j b:

Ei "0qvš+MšZvi "Ktvcj gj -
b`vbs `bZUxcwi cmoZv½gđ
A t b v `b`evúj wZKvKZKÉxs
mv iwŕtZvi wv gqv Ze tKb bxZv \ (tkwK bsŦ66)

A_ŕ, Avgvi Ei "0tqi gta" wQj Zui Di "0q, Zui wPeŕK Avgvi gj b`-wQj, Zui `bZtU
cmoZ wQj Avgvi A½, ci `úti evúj Zvq Ave× wQj Dftqi KĒN Gfite ZtK Awg
Avgvi eŕK ati ti tLwQj vg, Z_wic tK ZtK AcniY Kij Rwbtb?²⁸

mkyj vŠKtKi mv t_ ivYxi iwZwµqv i A½-fw½i K_v ktb ivRcti wvZ AvPvi Kvj KU
Kvgweó ntq etj b:

Z`m` mēftY K Dcvqt Ki Yxtqv feZ | BwZ cwYF`vs cwi tgvU` hÁmŦj wZvtað Ei "Yvmn
tmtdv `ps eawZ | Z_v KZŕ eúZie`vci gvZtbwZ | A_ŕ GB DĒwRZ wkkkK `gb Kwi
wK Kti! GB etj `jvtZ gPwotq hÁmŦ w`tq wkkkK `pfite Ei "i m½ evatQb Ges Zv
Ki tZ Ki tZ AtbK wKQz Ki tQb |²⁹

Gi Kg Avtiv Akj- evK` cðqvM I A%ea mšctMi wPĪ t`LtZ cvlqv hvq GB
cðmbwU tZ |

gvBtKj gam`b `Ē tgvU PviwU cY%½ bvUK I `yU cðmb i Pbv Kti tQb | Gt`i gta`
cðmb `yU tZB Zui fvlvcðqv tMi `ŕtZv dtU DĒVtQ Awak cwi gv tY | GLv t b wZwb
gŕLi fvlv I mwn tZ`i fvlv tK GKvKvi Kti bvU`-Dc thvMx GKwU ev`em sZ fvlvi fc
wbgŕY Kti tQb | gam`b `Ē cðmb `yU i gva`tg ZrKvj xb mgvR-e`e`vi wPĪ d wU t q
Ztj tQb | Űcðm tbi cðvb DcKiY ntj v j NŕPZv Aj sKZ fvlvfw½ | cðmb th t nZi
GKwU w t k l mvgwRK Ae`vi gv bŕli RxebvPi tYi Am½wZ tK d wU t q tZv t j Kv t RB
mvgv× cwi t cŕŕ tZi wFZi Pwi t mgŕni mvgwMĪ cwi Pq Zvi msj v tci fvlvi gta`B
cŰZ d w j Z nq | mdj cðmb i PwqZv ZvB AvL v t bi tP t q msj vc Dc`vc b Ges
Pwi t v b j tZ`i w` t K S t K c t o b |³⁰ tgvUK_v, fvlvB GKwU Pwi t wbgŕY Kti Ges Zvi
MwZ w b t` R Kti | tKbbv Pwi t t i cŰYkw³ fvlvi DciB w b f P Kti | gam`b `Ē i Zui

bvU`K Pwi`Ivbm fvlv l msjvc e`envi Kti`Qb| wZwb ep mwy`Ki Nvto tiu`c`hm`b
c`Pi Aj sKZ Zrmg kãcY`fvlv l j Ny`k` K` fvlv e`envi Kti`Qb|

ep mwy`Ki Nvto tiu`c`hm`b gam`b `E` th mgv`Ri wP` Gt`Kt`Qb Zv AZ`š-ev`e|
msKxY`bv, i`Ykxj, ag`YRx c`Pxb m`c`vq w`bivZ gvjv Rc Kti` agx` Kv`R
wb`Rt`K w`bh` i vL`tj l Zviv At`b`KB atg` w`v`gv`T avi avit`Zb bv—A`f`kv`Y Ges
nxv Dcv`tq `Re Zvobvi w`b`E`Tz w`f`vi v`Kt`Zb| GB K`vB gam`b `E` e`½
w`f`ci gva`tg Zui G c`hm`b d`w`tq Ztj`Qb| GB K`vi h`v`Zv c`Z`cb`w`nq
Avi`Zvl f`Av`Pv`th`P Dv`³`Z:

c`hm`Lw`bi gta` evsjv mwm`Z` e`v`e Riebax`BZi Pwi`T`i c`lg Awef`Re NuUqW`Qj |
BwZc`e`Kej gv`T bvU`K t`Kb, Avay`bK evsjv mwm`Z`i t`Kvb t`f`T`B Bnwi`M`K t`Lv hvq
bvB; Bnvi v nwm`d MvRx, Zrvni c`Z`e`d`Zgv Ges c`j`U| Bnvi v t`Kej gv`T Qut`P w`b`g`Z Av`k`
Pwi`T` b`tn, Bnvi v i`³-gvstmi Dcv`v`b MvZ`mv`R bvU`Kxq Pwi`T`i`³¹

GB c`hm`bM bee`lg e`vc`Kf`vte M`gxY K` fvlv e`eüZ ntq`Q| w`b`g`k`Yxi Pwi`T`i` i
gt`L wZwb h`k`vnt`i i fvlv e`envi Kti`Qb| nwm`tdi evP`b`f`w`Z`Z tevSv hvq tm h`k`vi
AA`tj i Awae`v`mx| gam`b `E` `x`N`R`vj bMi`ev`mx l weRv`Z`xq mgv`R`f`³` ntq`l th
wb`Ri t`Rj`vi fvlv t`f`v`tj`b`w`b Zv t`t`L wew`šZ ntZ nq| i`ay`Av`Awj`K fvlv c`Q`q`M`bq,
Pwi`T`i RwiZ t`k`Yx, c`K`w`Z l gvb`wm`K`Zv Abj`v`qx wZwb kã l evM`f`w`Z` c`Q`q`M` Kti`Qb|
g`nj`gvb Pwi`T`i gt`L c`Pi Aviw`e, dvi`wm`kã w`tq`tmB Pwi`T`i agx` ev`e`Zv e`Rvq
ti`t`L`Qb| f`³`c`h`v` l evP`ú`w`Z Av`Awj`K fvlv e`envi Kti`wb e`t`U w`K`š`Z`M`e`kã l
msw`f`j`³` evK` c`Q`q`v`Mi` d`tj`Zv`i fvlv l mPj l `f`v`w`e`K` ntq`Q| GtZ tgv`U`msjvc
e`eüZ ntq`Q 322w`U| Gi gta` `x`N`³`msjvc gv`T 8w`U| GB c`hm`b t`ckv ev mgv`w`RK
gh`v` Abj`v`qx wZwb fvlv c`Q`q`M` Kti`Qb| G c`h`t`½ mgv`tj`v`P`t`Ki Dv`³` c`Y`av`b`th`M`:

f`³`w`v`y`cwi`e`t`i i msjvc gv`w`R`Z` Pwj`Z| Kj`Kv`Zv l w`b`K`U`e`Z`x`AA`tj`i K` fvlv gt`Zv|
f`Zi Pwi`T` M`g`Z`vi Qvc covq c`K`v`k` f`lg`Zv tetot`Q| w`e`t`k`l Kti` nwm`d l d`t`Z`g`vi
fvlvq M`g` D`P`v`i`t`Yi f`w`Z l Kp`Pr`y`G`K`u`l divm`kã `f`v`w`e`K`f`v`te` tetat`ti`t`L`Q| G
c`hm`t`bi c`lg c`Z`w`U Pwi`T`i fvlvq Zui e`w`³` cwi`Pq`g`v`Z| gam`b m`t`P`Z`b w`Q`t`j`b Zui
c`hm`t`bi Pwi`T`mg`f`ni mgv`R cwi`t`ek`m`u`t`K`Z`vB f`³`c`h`v` Av`i evP`ú`w`Zi msjv`t`ci fvlv
thgb GK bq t`Z`g`v`b nwm`d l M`v`at`i i evK`i`w`Z GK bq|³²

gam`b `E` g`mj`g Pwi`T`t`j`vi gta` thgb Avj`v`Kv`tdi, B`¾`Z, t`L`v`Z`j`vi gw`¾`4`
c`f`w`Z`kã e`envi Kti` g`mj`gvb Pwi`T`t`j`v`t`K` Rxeš`-Kti` Ztj`Qb t`Z`g`v`b GKBf`v`te
w`v`y`Pwi`T`t`j`vi gta` i`v`av, w`ke, `x`bet`U`v, bvi`v`q`Y, gw`i` c`f`w`Z`kã e`envi Kti`

Pwi T, tj v ~v fmeKZv i ¶v Kti tQb | D`vniY`^fc nmbtdi Dw³ I cÅvbb evP`úwZi
Dw³ t` Lvtbv thtZ cvti :

nmbd : (tbc_wrfgtL AetjvKb Kwivv mti vtl) nvi vgrv`xi gv_vUv fwi½, Zv nuj` Mv
Rpq | nv Avj v-G Kvtdi kvj v wK gny gv tbi B¾Z gwZ` Pvg | t` wLm duZ, hv
Ktq w` wQ, thb Bqv` _vtK, Avi ZB mgtS&Pwj m& teUv eo Kvtdi, thb MvqUvq nvZ
bv w` wZ cvq |³³

evP`úwZ : wke! wke! G eqtmI GtZv? Avi ZvtZ Avevi heb | i vg etj v! Kuj t` e GZ w` tbi
h_v` Pfc G fvi ZfwgtZ AwefZ ntb | nmbd, t` L, th K_v etj`g ZvtZ thb Lp
mZK`_wK m | GtZ t` LuQ Avgt` i Dftqi B DcKvi ntZv cvi te |³⁴

GB cñm t b f³ cñv` Rwg`vi tkYxi etj Zvi g tLi fvl vtK gam`b mvej xj f½xtZ
e³ Kti tQb | Zui g tL wevf b e t c Ši wYK e`vL`v, ag`hy³ msjvc e`envi Kti tQb |
D`vniY`^fc f³ cñv` i Dw³ wU t` Lvtbv thtZ cvti :

Avt! tej vUv wK AvR Avi di te bv? (nvB Zuj qvN) `x betUv! tZvgvi B B`Qv! cvU etj th
cÅx Qv tK cvl qv `y`i, wK `tLi w el q | Ggb KbKcUwU Zj tZ cvj tj g bv | tn! mmMiv
cv_extK Rq Kti` cv`_wK Aetk t l cñx vi nt`-civfZ ntb |³⁵

Dcwi D³ cñmbwU i Avtj vPbvq GUV `úo i f c cZxqgvb nq th, cñm t bi fvlv wbgwY
gam`b `E mv`R | cñm t bi msj v tci th eo _Y `úoZv, mnRZv, msj ¶ | BZv me _wj B
cñmbwU tZ Dcw`Z | wevf b e AÅ t j i fvlv, Dc fvlv e`envi Kti gam`b `E cñm t bi
Pwi T, wj tK RxeŠ-Kti tZvj vi th c_ wbgwY Kti tM tQb tmB ct`_B Gt m tQb Zvi
DĒim x cñmbKv t i iv, GtZB wZwb evsj v mwm t Z` G ct`_i AMĒ_w_K wnt m te mv`R
ntq i t q tQb |

7.

AvPvh`fiZ t`_tK`i i` Kti wekpv_ KweivR chŠ-ms`Z Avj sKwi KMY DrcwĒ,
Av`b l cKvk`wP t`i i w`K t`_tK nvm`i tmi m²wZm² Avtj vPbv Kti tQb | AvPvh`
fi tZi gtZ - ōA t kvfb tek ev Aj ½vi, tenvqcbv, tjvf, Kj n, A½weKwZ,
Acñm w½K K_v, bvbvifc T`w-wepwZ c f wZ t`_tK nvmi D t`K nq | ō³⁶ wekpv_
KweivR nvm`im m²ú t K`etj tQb: ōAvKvi, K_weiZw, tek l tPów`i weKwZ t`_tK
RvZ KnK (gtbw eág) t`_tK nvm`-wqfvehy³ nvm`im nq | ō³⁷ Giv DftqB nvm`im tK
Qq cKvi etj tQb: ōDĒg e`w³ t` i nvm w`ŠZ l nvmZ; ga`g e`w³ t` i nvm wenimZ l
AenimZ Ges bxP e`w³ t` i nvm AcnimZ l AwZnimZ | th nwm t Z tPvL KZKUV
weKwZ l Aai `úw`Z nq Zv w`ŠZ; th nwm t Z `š-Clr j w ¶ Z nq Zv nwmZ | gaj

aYvb ev ^fhj³ nvfm`i bvg wenvmZ; th nwmfZ `Uf`k I g`K KwúZ nq Zv AenimZ| th nwmfZ tPvL Rj Avfm Zv AcnimZ; Ges hvfZ A½wef¶c nq, Zv AwZnmZ|³⁸

nvmi cKvif` m³úfK³cPxb Avj sKwi Kf` i e³e` Mfxi | cvDvZ`i `vkK, cWfZ I mwmvZ`Kiv G welfq we`wi Z AvtjvPbv Kitj I ms`Z Avj sKwi Kf` i gj m³uj t`fK Zviv GgbwK evOwj cHmbKviviI tewk `fi AMñi nřZ cvtib w| cHmb cñf½ ms`Z Avj sKwi fKiv etj fQb, nvm`im 0bxPcvTmZ0 A_¶ w| bqx Pwi T ev w³tkYxi Pwi T fKB Avkq Kfi | A_¶ mgvRi Av`k³vbxq e`w³MfYi AatcZb wKsev mgvRi tKvfv tkYxi gvbfli bxPZv I ^_eiZvq mgvR hLb Kjyl Z ev e`w³Pvi f`vI `p nřq I fV ZLbB cHmb bvgK GK tkYxi ¶i fQZb bvUK mwó nq Ges nvm`im mwóB Gi cHvb Df`k` nřq _vfk| ZvB Gi Pwi T mgñi msj vc _tjvI nvm`im cwicY¶ PUj cKwZi nq| bvU`mwmvZ`fK hw` Rxeñbi `c¶ ej fZ nq, Zte nwm, e`½ tmB `c¶Y cDZfvZ nřeB| D`vniY`fj cKŠZKiZwKi cHmb t`fK nvm`im cY¶KfKwU msj vc Zfj aiv nřv:

ivYx AcüZv nřqfQb GK_v i fb ivRv ivYxfK bv LfR Zvi kixfi th eYB w` fQfQb, Zv mwZ`B nvm`Ki Ges we`fcvZK| ivRv ej fQb: 0Zvi tKkiwK Kwj -eY¶, Aafov k`vg eY¶, tKvgi Kj fmi b`vq we`Z, `vZ _tjv DPywPz wZ³wPovi gřZv P`vPv Ges `b0q ifcnxb i³ m`k A_¶ bwf chS-we`Zñ Ggb wchZgvfK tK wbtq tMj ?0³⁹

ivRcñiwmvZ AvPvi Kvj KÜ _i`i exi ZfK KUv¶ Kitj _i` AwRfZw` fmgk0 ti fM AvPvi Kvj KÜfK etj b: 0I fi gL³ZB Avgvi ¶gZv Rwm| Zte tkvb, Awg AvKvk t`fK P`³I mh¶K fewZZ KifZ cwii, Bf` f et¶ kwqZv B` fYxfK Abvqvm wQwbq AvbřZ cwii, Aej xj vq mvZ mvmfii Rj tkvly KifZ cwii Avi bvMivfRi gv_vi gvY nvZ w` fQB D×vi KifZ cwii |0⁴⁰

GQovl GB cHmbwUřZ Gi Kg Avřiv AfbK nvm`im Dcv`vb iřqfQ|

tgvUK_v, gvBfKj gam`b `E Zvi ep mvi fKi Nřto tiu cHmbwUřZ cPxbcsk mgvRi gta`I th fEwg I e`w³Pvi atg¶ QÜtefk AvZ¶Mvcb Kfi wQj tmBw KwU e`½-we`fci gvařg mgvRi m³¶L nvm`v`ú` Kfi Zfj ařifQb| mZivs ms`Z

nvmiimi th Avw½KMZ w`K Zv th gam~b`È i¶v KtiQb Zv ejvi Avi Dtc¶v ivtL bv|

tKŠZKiZuKi cõmþbi mv_ hw` I gam~b`Èi ep mvoj tKi Nvto tiv-Gi NUbvi mi vmwi wj tbB, Zep gvBtKj gam~b`È ZrKvj xb mgvR e`e`vi AtavMwvZvi wPÎ, Kvgtj vj pcZv, j v`úU`, kVZv, bvwZáoZv, AmshgZv, e`½-we`jc BZ`w` t_þK tewi tq AvmþZ cvþi b wb| mZi vs tKŠZKiZuKi cõmbwUj mþ½ gvBtKj gam~b`Èi cõmbwUj cZ`¶ c¶ve bv_vKtj I cþiv¶ GKwU c¶ve th itqtQ Zv A`xKvi Kiv hvq bv| GQvov ms`z Avj sKwi tKiv cõmþbi th Avw½KMZ w`K, im, msu¶B wclqe` I wv`bxq Pwi Î m`úþK¶th wlogq tetã w`tqvQþ b Zv t_þKI evOvj cõmbKvi iv tewi tq AvmþZ cvþi b wb|

mvaviYZ ms`z bvUþK we`þtKi gva`tgB nvm`im cwitek b Kiv nq| wKŠ` th mKj ms`z bvUþK we`þK Pwi þÎi AeZviYvi AeKvk tgtj wb, tm mKj bvUþK Ab` Pwi þÎi gva`tg nvm`im cwitek b Kiv nq| ZvQvov Akxv, fEwv, cwEZ`\$b`Zv, e`½ Ges we`þci gva`tgI ms`z bvUþK nvmiimi mwó Kiv ntqtQ| D`vniY`fç kxKõvgtkfi ifcK bvUK c¶evaPþ`i`q-Gi K_v ejv hvq| GB bvUþK we`þK Pwi Î tbB; Z_wvc GB ifcK bvUþK tKv_vl nvm`Ki cw w`wZi mwó Kti, tKv_vl tKŠZþKv`xcK Pwi þÎi D`wU I migAm`nxb Dw³i gva`tg, tKv_vl -ev cw nvm I we`fcvZ¶K Dw³ I evM%e`þ`i mrvvth` nvm`im mwó KtiQb| iNþv_ KweZwKRI GKBFvte Zui cõmbwUþZ nvmiimi Dt`K KtiQb|

Z_wbþ`R

1. bvUKs mcKi Ygt¼v e`vtqvM Ge P|
 fvYt mgeKvi ð ex_x cõmbs wWgt \
 CnvGMð weþAþqv`ktgv bvUj ¶þY
 GþZi vs j ¶Ygns e`vL`vm`vg`bpcRt \
 A_¶, `k cKvi ifcK nt`QÑbvUK, cKiY, Ask, e`vtqvM, fvY, mgeKvi, ex_x, cõmb, wWg I CnvGM|
 fi Z, *bvU`kv`i (3q LE)*, mþi kP`³eþ`vca`vq (m`úw Z), becÎ cKvkb, 1g cKvk 1982, Kj KvZv, c., 19
2. w`j xc Kgvi KwÁj vj, *ms`z mwnþZ` nvm`im*, ms`z Kþj R MþelYv Mšgyj v, Mšv¼ 29, Kj KvZv, 1964, c., 113

12. Avi tZvl fÆvPvh[®] evsj v bvU'mvntZ'i BwZnm, Kj KvZv, 5g ms⁻diY, 2002, c., 171
13. iNbv_ KweZwKkR weipZ tKŠZKiZuKi, `jvj tFŠgK (Abw Z I m^uw Z), XvKv vekte[®] vj q, 1g cKvk, 1997, c., 78-79
14. thvMx`bv_ emy gvbTKj gam⁻b `tEi RrebPwi Z, c0³, c., 213.
15. eFR`bv_ eF`vcra`vq I mRbxKvŠ⁻vm (m^uw Z), gam⁻b MŠtej x, ep mviĵ tKi Nvto tiv? e½xq-mvwnZ⁻cwi I r, PZL[®]gy Y, Kj KvZv, 1361, c.,45
16. c0³, c., 56
17. ct³, c., 45
18. c0³, c., 43
19. c0³, c., 52
20. `jvj tFŠgK (Abw Z I m^uw Z), tKŠZKiZuKi, c0³, c., 75-76
21. Glv P`gmt Kj v wKg_ev tms[®] wgbx wbdj v
wKsev P^uKgvij Kv wKgy Zv KvPj Zv KvÅbx|
wKsteqs Kmgvqam[®] RMZx tRĪx abtvmwÅbx
wKsev½Zi w½Yx mĵqtZ tbĪØqs gv kt\ (tkw bs 82)
c0³, c., 75
22. eFR`bv_ eF`vcra`vq I mRbxKvŠ⁻vm (m^uw Z), gam⁻b MŠtej x, ct³, c., 58
23. `jvj tFŠgK (Abw Z I m^uw Z), tKŠZKiZuKi, c0³, c., 79
24. eFR`bv_ eF`vcra`vq I mRbxKvŠ⁻vm (m^uw Z), gam⁻b-MŠtej x, ct³, c., 78
25. `jvj tFŠgK (Abw Z I m^uw Z), tKŠZKiZuKi, ct³, c., 78
26. eFR`bv_ eF`vcra`vq I mRbxKvŠ⁻vm (m^uw Z), gam⁻b-MŠtej x, c0³, c.,63
27. bvUKS wgbK ZZ[®]g&| DEgiagga[®]gcvĪvbis fiv wfvgrB KZ[®]g&|
mMi b`x cĪxZ bvUKj qYi ZkK, wtxkj PÆvcra`vq (Abw Z), ms⁻Z cy⁻K fivEvi,
Kj KvZv, 1385, c., 14
28. `jvj tFŠgK (Abw Z I m^uw Z), tKŠZKiZuKi, ct³, c., 61
29. c0³, c., 62-63
30. tmsi f wK`vi, gam⁻tbi fiv I `kj x, evsj v GKvfwg, XvKv, 2001, c.,52
31. Avi tZvl fÆvPvh[®] evsj v bvU'mvntZ'i BwZnm, c0³, c., 167
32. eFR`bv_ eF`vcra`vq I mRbxKvŠ⁻vm (m^uw Z), gam⁻b-MŠtej x, ct³, c., 25
33. c0³, c., 47
34. c0³, c., 49
35. c0³, c., 50
36. fi Z, bvU'kv⁻i (1g LÊ), mĵik P[®]a eF`vcra`vq (m^uv.), Kj KvZv, 1g cKvk, 1980
c., 142

mvMi Mĭf`vbgwĭ4Z | MĭvewwZ cwi gwUi `ĭ Rĭg Rĭg GKw` b GB weivU PivĀĭtj myo
 ntjv g`vbĭMĭf my`ieb | eĭ | I cĭYx `ewPĭĭi w`K t`ĭK my`ietbi AvĭQ Avjv`v
 Aew`wZ | AmsL` b`xi Rvj tevbn tQvU-eo-gvSwi Øĭtci mgevĭq MwZ my`ieb Avev`
 Kivi Rĭb` gvbĭI JrmK` thgb tetotQ, tZgwb Rwi gi gwj Kvbn `ĭZi abvX` nI qvi
 cĕYZvq b`vq-Ab`vq cĭ_ tPov Pĭj tQ my`ieb AvwMĭtYi | Gi mĭaĭi my`ieb Rwi c
 ntqtQ evi evi | `vĭKvc tmB Rwi cKZ AĀĭtj i ĭqx Øĭtci mgšĭq MwZ GKwU DcĭRj v |
 `vĭKvc _vbvi Aw`Zi | my`ieb Rwi c

`vĭKvc DcĭRj v Lj bv tRj vi kZvwaK eQĭi i GKwU Avev` AĀĭj | wLĭxq mĭsg kZvĭxi
 w`ĭK G AĀĭj wQj Rj vfwg |¹ i vgvqY, gnrĭri Z I cĭiĭY th AĀĭtj i K_v ej v ntqtQ²
 `vĭKvc DcĭRj v Lj bv, cUqvLwĭj , mvZĭxi v, ewi kvj tm AĀĭtj i gĭa` cĭo wKbv Zv wĭtq
 hĭ_ó mĭ`n AvĭQ | tKbbv, G AĀĭj bZĭfvĭte fvgMvĭbi dj kĭwZ | G AĀĭj ĭK GK`v
 ej v ntZv ØDceĭ2 |³ Dceĭ2 ej ĭZ wK tKvb AĀĭj ĭK tevSvĭbv ntZv Zv AvRI
 AwbĭØZ |⁴ Zĭe Abgvb Kiv nq tlvok wKsev mĭB`k kZvĭxi w`ĭK hĭkvi I Zvi
 KvQvKwQ ØKvbb-mshĭĭ th cĭ`k Mto DĭvWQj ZĭfK Dceĭ2 ej v ntZv | tgvMj iv ZĭfKB
 ej ĭZv Øej MvLvbĭ, A_ĭ, weĭ` ĭnĭĭ` i Av`vbv |⁵ G AĀĭtj NĭUĭQ cZĭRĭĭ` i AvĭgY⁶ I
 tgvMj ĭ` i meĭĭmĭx cĭfZi | dĭj ivR`^Av`vĭqi Rĭb` G AĀĭtj i _i`Zi thgb tetotQ,
 tZgwb Rwi cI ntqtQ AĭbKevi | Gi mĭ aĭi 1582N89 mvĭj tUwĭg j , 1658 mvĭj
 gĭe\$ mĭRv, 1722 mvĭj gwĭK`Kuj Lvb Ges 1728 mvĭj mĭRv Dwiĭ b Lvb wevfbĭvĭte
 Rwi c Kĭi b |⁷

BstĭR Avgĭtj Rwi c KvĭRi cĭ_g `wqZi cvb KW i vĭmj | ZĭfK 1770 mvĭj 24 ci Mbvi
 my`ietbi `wqZi t` l qv nq | wZwb cĕZĭ Kĭi b ØcvU Avev` Zvj Kĭ | wZxqevi `wqZi
 t` l qv nq wUj g`vb tnĭĭj ĭK | wZwb wQĭj b hĭkvi tRj vi RR I g`vRĭĭ`U | 1783 mvĭj
 ZĭfK my`ieb Rwi ĭci `wqZi w`ĭj wZwb my`ietbi mxgvbv `wĭĭĭY eĭĭvcmvMi, cĕe⁸
 nwi YNvUv b`x, cwĭtg ivqgĭj , Dĕĭĭi Kwj MĭĀi Bwĭ qvcj I tLMi vNvU, cvBKMvQv,
 Pw`Lwĭj , ZrKvj xb `vĭKvc _vbvi XvKĭtgvnbv Ges KPqv _vbv m`i chĕ-mĭgv wbaĭĭY
 Kĭi b | Zui cwĭ Kĭi bv Abĭvqx 64,928 weNv Rwi 144 Rĭbi gĭa` weZi Y Kiv nq | cĭ_g
 wZb eQi G Rwi wQj ivR`ĭj | cĭi i eQi t`ĭK weNv cĭZ `yAvbv wv`v avh`Kiv nq |

ZZxqevĭi i Rĭb` 1811-14 mvj chĕ-`wqZi cvb tj dĭUb`vU Wej ygwĭ mb | 1818 mvĭj
 Zui AmgvB KvR mgvB Kĭi b Zui fvB K`vĭPb wDR gwĭ mb | Gici 1822-23 mvĭj
 hgĭv b`x t`ĭK ŭMj x b`x chĕ-my`ieb Rwi c Kĭi b wĭYc | wZwb gwĭ mĭbi g`vc
 Abĭvqx my`iebĭK ŭj tUĭ wevfwRZ Kĭi b | 1829 mvĭj Rwi c Kĭi b tj dĭUb`vU ntRm |

e`j ntqtQ| tjvbn Rřj i KviřY Zvř`i nřZ ntqtQ wřřU Qvov|¹¹ G i Kg cĕYZv wbtq
 gvbřliv tewitq cřovQj cwřg třK cřeř Ges Zv nqtřv my`ietři DWZ Rugi
 cřj vřřb| Zvř`i tetřP _vKvi ZvM`B Zvř`i c_ ř`wLřq wbtq GřmřQj `vřKvc _vbvi
 my`ietři my`ix MřřQi kixři Křvi Pvj vřbvi Rřb`| Zviv th Mřřg emřZ Mřo Zřj wQj
 Zvi gřa` AvRI jřKřq AvřQ wewřbřMřřQi eřbv MÜ, thgb, eUeyřbqv, l oveyřbqv,
 bjeyřbqv, wQřUeyřbqv, trnzřjeyřbqv, KvKoveyřbqv, řLRři qv BZ`w` | KLbi AvřQ Lvřj i
 mřř msřkřZv, thgb, wbkvbLvř x, MoLvř x, tgřLvř x, evi`BLvř x, cvbLvř x, SoLvř x,
 řřvRbLvř x, mřřvi Lvř x, Rvřj qvLvř x, Lvř mvLvř x, LřvKvř x BZ`w` | bMi hřř Mřg_řj v
 nřjv: Avb`bMi, křbMi, Kvj bMi, ivRbMi, RqbMi, ivgbMi, řgvRvgbMi BZ`w` |
 GKUzDřřAř`_wřřv hřř Mřg cřKi Wřřv, wřj Wřřv| Avi Aver` ntqtQ Ggb Ař`Kg Kři
 `řU Mřřgi bvg cvř qv hřq, mřřřei Aver` l mřviver` | PZři eřřřZ Mřřgi bvg ntqtQ
 Kvgvi řLvř v, j`řřLvř v, KvřqgřLvř v| ŐAvcbv gvřřk nwi Yv `ewi Ő wřřřte nwi YřK wbtq
 GKwU Mřřgi bvg nřjv nwi YUvřv| my`ietři Aver` KZ G Mřg_řj vi bvgKiY nř qvi
 AřbK AvřM G AĀřj Rj`mř l WřKvZř`i wQj ř`řivZřř| PbKřo Mřřg WřKwřZqvi Lvř
 břřg GKwU Lvř wQj | eZřřřb Lvřj i Aw`ZřřbB| cřKi ev řj R wřřřte Rvřgi gwřřřKiv
 řřvM`-`Lj Kiřřb|

gvbwi řKi weei Y řřK Rvbn hřq, 1629 řřK 1635 mřřj i gřa` cZřřR l gM `mřiv
 evsj vř`k řřK cřq 18 nřřvi gvbř ař wbtq AvivKvb l w`qvřřq wewř Kři w`řřřj |
 Gř`i řřq my`iebvĀřj i hřkvi, mřMi řřc, 24 ciMbv řřj v_řj v Rbkb` nřq cřo|
 1780 mřřj `řwi řřřřj i gvbřřřř G AĀř řř *country depopulated by Muggs* eřj
 wřřřř Kiv ntqtQ| kvřq`ř Lvř GB gM l cZřřřřř`i `gb Kři wQřj b| cieZřřřřř
 mřvřřř` mřřřU ewřřřř` (1838-1894) Lj bv gnKřvi řřwřřř g`wřřřř`U nřq Avmvi ci
 b`x cřř_i WřKwř řiva Kiřř _vbv_řj vřK b`xi KvQvKwř `vřřři e`e`v Křib| G mřq
 ř`ř l XvKx b`xi wřřřřřřř Lj bv řřřvi wQřřř epři _vbv wřřřřte 1906 mřřj i 10
 řde`qwi `vřřř _vbv cřřřřř nq| Avi Dcřřřř v nq 1983 mřřj | cřřřřř bvg wQj
 ř`vKcřř| Abgřv Kiv nq, gvbřřřiv `v w`řř Křcřř G AĀřj i eb cwi`vi KřivwQj eřj
 G i Kg bvgKiY| cieZřřřřř `vKcř řřK ntqtQ `vřřřř|¹²

cřř w`řř G _vbv wQj 1872 mřřj i 22 Gwřř cřřřřř cvBKwřř _vbvi Awřřřřř |
 1901 mřřj i w`řř řř Lv řřřřř řřřřř e`w`řřř ev miKvix wřřřřř _vbv wřřřřř
 cvBKwřřřř břřři Dřj řř cvř qv hřq| ewřřřřř _vbv 1892 mřřj cřřřřř nřj l, GLvřř
 cřřř k Křřřř nřřřřř 1860 mřřj , Avi cřřř k řřřř nřřřřř 1882 mřřj i w`řř| wKřř
 `vřřřř AĀř G _vbvi wBKUeZřř`nřř řřřřřřřřř Zvi Awřřřřř Kiv nqřb| 1901

mvjtj i wfk Pvj bv wQj epr _vbvi GKgvT tcv÷ Awdm| GB Pvj bvfk tK`Kti 1951
mvjtj PbKwo Mlg msj Meci i b`xfz Pvj bv mgj`e`i Mto Dfv| b`xi bveZvi Kvitj
Pvj bv t`fk mgj`e`i tgvsvtZ `vbswi Z nI qvi ci `xNfb G AAj wQj Rbkb`|
eZgvb mgtq GB AAj wU `t` kx-wet` wk weifbretKv`úmbi mtqi tK`te`fz cvvYZ
ntqtQ|

bqvU BDwbqb cvvI ` I GKwU tcsi mfv¹³ mgstq MvWZ G Dcfrj vq AvtQ 26wU tgsRv
I 107wU Mlg, AvqZb 991.58 eMqK.wg. | tgvU RbmsLv cŃq 1,57,489 Rb| cj`I
cŃq 83,193 Rb gmvj v cŃq 74,296 Rb| gmvj g cŃq 65,756, wv`ycŃq 88,842
Rb| Ab`vb`i gta` wlvb RbmsLv cŃq 2,891 Rb| G Dcfrj vq gmvR` AvtQ cŃq
72wU, gv`i cŃq 137wU, Avi wMRP AvtQ 11wU|

`vfkvc _vbvi bZb Avev`KZ AAjtj tmB wv`hM t`fk `i` Kti BstIR Avgj chs-
bvbv AAjtj i bvbv msZi NtUtQ mnve`vb| tmB mvs`qZK HvZn` my`iebvAj i
`vfkvc _vbvfk DcbvZ Kti tQ GKwU wfbmvs`qZK ej tq|

`vfkvc _vbvi msZ I tj vKmsZ

th mKj welq gvbtj i mfvZv wntmte wPvyZ Zvi gta` nvwZqtii D`teb, Av`tbi
Awe`vi, mgwRK msMvb, bMi D`teb, kgwefvRb, wj wci D`teb, fvlv, wP`Kj v, KwI,
gvvj Kvbv, A`wvZK Ae`vi cvv eZB, wvlogq cŃv, e`emv-ewvYR` cfvvZ| Zte msZ
Zv tm cŃ`hMiB tnvK, A`ev eZgvb Kvtj iB tnvK, Gi mt`½ wgtk AvtQ gvbtj i
Rxebavi tbi c`vZ, tcvkvK-cvvtQ`, Lv`vfvm, A`e`v t`fk `i` Kti fvlv, ag`
ivRbmZ, wvkvj, Drme I wvZ`w` tbi AvPvi Abpvb BZ`w` welq| A`w, Avgiv hv ZvB
Avgvt`i msZ, Avi Avgvt`i hv AvtQ ev hv Avgiv e`envi KwI ZvB mfvZv| Ab`
K_vq, mgvtRi GKRB m`m` wntmte gvbtj i AvRZ AvPvi -AvPiY, e`envi, Avb-weAvb,
wv`Kj v, i`vZ-cŃv, AvBb BZ`w` i RvUj mgstqB msZ| Avi tj vKmsZ ntj v tj vK
mvaviY ev cŃKZRtbi Mvb, Mu_v, ifcK_v, Zvt`i `Zwi `e` mvgMŃ, tj vKvqZ wvkvj,
ms`vi, Zvt`i Rxeb I RMr fvebv, Zvt`i AvPvi -AvPiY, cvj v-cveP, Drme-Abpvb,
cŃv-c`vZ, Qvovl AvtQ avb, `wP` Kj v, nj`j, cvb, mcvwi, Kj vMvQ, Avtgi cj`Kj v,
`B, gvQ, wmvj, ewj cŃv cfvvZ welq| G`tj vi gta` j`vktq AvtQ Avw`g gvbtj i wvK_,
hv `xNveeZPbi ci efpY` I teš`hM cvv ntq gmvj g mgvtRI RvqMv Rto AvtQ¹⁴ G
wel tq W±i bxnvi i Avb ivq gtb Kti b :

G-Z` meRb`KZ th, Avh`eipY` ev tešx, `Rb BZ`w` m`u` vtqi agKg` kŃx, weevn,
Rb`gZi cfvvZ msvvš-wvkvj, ms`vi I AvPvi vpvb, bvbv t`et`ext`i ifc I Kíbv,

nvBtj v"Qv, tcg kb"- nvBtj v"Qv, u`q gvfs- nvBtj v"Qv, bwn AvfQ- nvBtj v"Qv (G iKg Kti cZ`K csu³ ej vi ci OnvBtj v"Qv⁰ ej v nq)— kws-my- tcg fiv- emjiv- tcg wentb- hvq bv `tL-, tcg hw`- Ktiv Zte- Qvo tjvfkI- fwxZ fq- civY Kq- tcg Qvotj - Zvti bwn- tcgK Kq- cZtzi KvQ tkLlv- tcgigi aviv- tcgigi Uvb- tcg gtr- tKgtb tm- Av, tb t`q- Rxeb `vb- j vBj x gRby tcg Kwj - Qvno Mtini cvi Rb- tj Sn vbMo- cvq cvoj - tcqviv mvf_- wgtz tM-Zey Zviv- nqub wegt- Zvti fvtj v- evmz tm- vekgvfs- eUz Zug- mZ" tcgK hw` nI - Kq Kue H- fq Qvnoqv- eUz tcgigi- ev`v iI |¹⁶ Ab" GKwU Qov : I ti Zvj MvQfZ- kwj K bvfP- evBti bvfP- c'vPr- gwMi Kico- wgbtk cti- aj vq Uvfb- tKvPr | G Qov, G Dcfrj vi weifbMötg MvQ, Kv ev weifbMöfwi `e" GK `vb t`K Ab" mwi tq tbevi Dti tk" weifbMö Kg Qov cPuj Z AvfQ |

tLj vi Qov

`vfkvc `vbvi weifbMötg AvRI cPuj Z AvfQ weifbMö Kg tj`wKK μxov | G tLj vi tKvbwU DcKiYg³, tKvbwU DcKiYh³ | Avevi tKvbw tLj vi Qov AvfQ tKvbw tLj vi tbB | Qovh³ tLj v ntj v epoi wP | G tLj vq tqtqiv ev tQtj iv KLbl i ayOwP...0 etj , KLbl OpzPznfb³ gOt` e evej Ktb' / gOt` e VvKi wRei / Pri Pri Kwo Av`vq Ki,0 A_ev Opj Uvbw weiwqv / j vBtUK evej `evKLvbw, / Kvj `ekvL hvBtZ / dtj i AvMvq tgšixevUv / B`dj tZ Qve AwUv,0 A_ev AvB Kg evB Kg ZvovZwo / h`y gv÷vi kji ewo / tij Mwo SgvSg/cv wQfj Avj j `g0 BZ" w` etj `g ti tL t`sto t`sto G tLj v Kti | G Qov, tMj ntq etm Qov etj nvZi tfZti Avzj msKwPZ Kti GK aitbi tLj v G AAtj cPuj Z AvfQ | th nvZ Gtm QovU tkl nte tmB nvZi Avzj wU tft0 nvZi tfZti i vLz nte | G tLj vi Qov: Ob`w we`w wPi`vwx / ivg j ²Y ebevwx / LvB `vB AwQ fvtj v / R`vš-GKlvb V`vs fvtOv0 | G tLj vi AvfQ AvI GKwU Qov: OG`vMvo e`vMvo Z`vMvo bvov/KwA NvNi ewtki kj v / U`vgnwG Poi wWg/nw`-j vOj gw`- wks / vZv `yo Dibk Kwo |0 G iKg bvbv aitbi Qov weifbMötg AvRI cPuj Z AvfQ | G me tLj v Qov Qovxb tLj v wntmte cPuj Z AvfQ `wovqevUv, tMj vQ, nvWwz, eDwQ tLj v, Wvs, wj , i"gvj Pwi BZ" w` | Gi gta" Nti AbpOZ nq tlv NwU, Pri Kwo, ewk NwU, evNew` cfwZ |

Kw wfwEK tj vKvPri

`vfkvc Dcfrj vq tcSE`w q¹⁷ RbtMvöxi tj vfkiv cAvbZ Kw wbfP | ZvB tmB nj KI v ev nvj c" t`K i i" Kti cPuj Z AvfQ exRZj v ev PvZti exRecb, Qvo ev cUg avb

tivcb, fĀ`v weZiY, avtbi mva fĀY, gv j 2xi wetq, nvj vKvUv ev cĀg avb KvUv, tcŠI
cveĀ, evgwb t` l qv, j 2xcRv cĀwZ meB Kw wfĀEK Abpvtbi |

cqj v `ekvĀL Ōnj KlĀ0 ev cĀg nvj Pvl Kiv nq| exRZj vq exRectbi AvtM wZb gĀVv
A¼Āiv` Mg avb exRZj vi GK tKvbq j vMvb nq| GwĀK etj ŌgyĀ Kiv| Gici avtbi
Priv j vMvtbvi AvtM GKwU i f w` b t` tL bq tMvQv avtbi Priv RwgĀZ tivcb Kiv nq| Gi
mĀ½ GKwU KvĀj v KPz MvQI j vMvtbv nq| wekĀm tivcv avtbi Priv KP MvtQi KvĀj v eĀYĀ
gĀZv Mvp meR nĀq DVte| GĀK etj Ō, QwĀ0 Kiv| GB w` b , QwĀKvix eww GĀm Avgov
wmx w` tĀ fvZ Lvte|

tcvqwZĀK thgb mvZ gvĀm mva fĀY Kivb nq, tZgwb AvkĀb gvĀmi mspwvšĀ w` b tkI
ivtZ ev tĀvi tej vq avb MvtQi mva Lvl qvĀv nq| ZLb avtbi t_uo nq, A_Ā, avb MvQ
nq MfĀZx| G mgq Siv (dj) t` l qvUv `wĀY evsj vi wv` y mĀcĀvtqi GKwU weĀkl
ixwZ| GB Siv GK tkYxi wkĀxiv tkvj v ev wfĀj v RvZxq GK iKĀgi MvQ tKĀU Pri
tKvYvKwZi KĀi wefĀbeiKg is w` tĀ `wĀ b` b KĀi tZvĀj | GB Siv evmMn, gw` i,
avtĀĀĀZ (avtĀĀĀZĀK j 2xi `vb gtb KĀi tmLvĀb cĀxc RvĀj tĀ w` tĀ Siv t` l qv nq),
`Āj NĀi, tbŠKvi gv_vq, tMvagZj vq UwbĀq t` l qv nq| mva fĀY Abpvtb cĀw` tĀfc
_vtK cĀwĀw, Kuv tZĀj , Kuv nj` , bwi tKj , Kj v, evZmv, ZvĀj i kum, wPwb cĀwZ |
G mgq hMcr k-LaYwb I Dj pYwb Kiv nq| Avi GKwU Qov ej v nq:

AvkĀb tMĀj v KwZĀ GĀj v / gv j 2x MĀfĀcĀj v,
mva Lvl ei `vl / gv j 2x tMv|

mĀcĀvq tĀt` G mgq AĀbĀK Ōtbovi Ni tcvovĀ| Gici AvtQ tcŠI mspwvšĀ tcŠI
mspwvš-GKwU Drmel etU| G mgq wcvv-cvtqĀmi AvtqvRb nq| ev`cRvI Gi mĀ½
mswĀĀ| ev`cRvi w` b Ai Ūb w` em cvj b Kiv nq| G cRvi GKwU Ō_vbĀ _vtK| Zte NU
ev cĀZxK _vtK wRDwĀj MvQ| G MvtQi Zj vq ev`cRv AbpĀZ nq|

RwgPvl mspwvš-Avi I GKwU cĀv G AĀĀj cĀwĀj Z AvtQ tmmU ŌAĀĀvPĀ0| G mgq Avl vp
gvĀmi cĀg mvZw` b KlĀKiv Rwg Plv eŪ ivĀL| ZvĀ` i wekĀm G mgq awi Āx FZgZx
nq| G cĀwĀ½ bmi "j wĀ tLw` Kvi Zwi kixqZ bvgv MĀš' GKUv weavb Avtvc KiĀj I
`vtKvc DcĀRj vi tKvĀv tKvĀv gmj gvb Kl.K G wĀqgwU K`wPr tgĀb PĀj | wZwb
etj b:

Avl vĀpi mBw` tĀ i Rt cv_wĀĀi |
D` i Ēp fM`j x wĀKvĀj ewwĀi \
tZKvi tĀY mBw` tĀ nvj bv RĀoe|

nvj Rfo tm m°j bi+k cuoe\
i Rt`jv nBtj bvi x cvfi bv emtZ|
i Rt`jv Kvtj fvg Pwl te tKgtZ\¹⁸

G mgq ŌRvgvB I ōxŌi Abjfc Kti Avl vtpi elŸ gLi w`b DtcŸlv Kti RvgvB-tgtqtK
Avg-KuVvj Lvl qvevi Dfifk` ŌbvBI tiŌ Avbv nq|

tcŌl msµmš-ev tcŌl gvtmi tkl I gvN gvtmi cŌg w`b ŌevgubŌ t`lqv nq| evgub
t`lqv gvfb Ktj i cvZvi I ci tMvei t`lqv tevsvtj I, G Abpvtb j`xi c`wptýi
Avj cbv AuKv nq| Awei-gq`v-dvM mnthvM GKwU avtbi AvuI Pvi cvfk eĒvKvti
tMvei w`tq tMvj vKwZ ti Lv tUtb Avj cbv t`lqv nq| Nti i Pvi cvk w`tq Nvj tq tMvei
ev Pvtj i`dv`vj Avj cbv ev mvaviY ti Lv Uvbn nq| G Qvov, Nti i wevfbaeRvqMvq
Ktj i cvZvi I ci evgub t`lqv nq| `vbtft` evgub t`lqvi wevfbaeQov AvtQ| Zvi
`ŸGKwU G i Kg :

evgub w`j vg bWU cuU / avb w`l evqvbaeKwU|
evgub w`j vg bUi cuI / avb w`l evqvbaeCuI|

Pvtj i cvfT evgub t`lqvi mgq ejv nq :

evgub w`j vg bWU cuU / Pvj w`l evqvbaeKwU|

GB evgubtK tK`a Kti GKwU f`qv`kŌ cŸvj Z wQj | Awei-gq`v-Pvtj i Mpv w`tq
AwZ Avj cbvi gta` emtq ivLv ntZv wevfbaeCkvi avtbi AvuI| th avtbi AvuI`vj vi
I ci tenk wkwki coZ avi Yv Kiv ntZv tmB avb cieZx`eQti Lp fvtjv dj te| G i Kg
wekvtmi I ci wbfP Kti avtbi exR msiŸY Kiv ntZv|

`vfkvc AA`tj gv j`xi wetq t`lqvi GKwU cŌv AvtQ| KwZŸ gvtmi wZxqvi Pu`
DVtj mtU` tejv j`af GKwU j wWi gv_vq cvU KwW teŸa ZvtZ Av`b awitq avb tŸtZi
I ci w`tq Njvb nq| GuU ntjv Ōgv j`xi wetqŌ| G wetqi Dfifk` Avtjvi du` i Pbv
ntj I GuU cŸvj Z cŌv wntmte AvRI mgv`Z nt`Q|

j`xRv ev nvj vKvUv j`xRv

`MŸRvi cti cWŸvi iwltZ AbjŌZ nq tKvRvMwi j`xRv| Avi nvj vKvUv j`xRv
nq Ōnvj vKvUvŌ A`Ÿ, cŌg KvUv KtqKwU avtbi kxl mnthvM| G cRwU nvj vKvUvi w`tb
ev ŌbZb LveiŌ ev bevbaeMŸtýi w`tbl ntq`vfk| GK K_vq ejv hvq, MŸKZŸ
B`Qvbjvqx G cRv AbjŌZ nq| G Qvov, tcŌl gvtmi j`xRv AbjŌZ nq| evtiv gvtm
tZtiv cveŸ wntmte `vfkvc DctRjvq cŸvj Z AvtQ evmšxRv, AbŸŸŸRv,
RMxvT`xRv I wekKgŸRv|

Kjv, ae, gvj A, wmi j, ev`hš;Xvfkvi Rbfi DrcwE wbtq bvbv ai tbi tkwK ejv nq| G tkwK B G cRvi gšj| G cRvq Xvfkvi c0avb`| evj wK `kveZvfi i tkwK etj th-mKj g`v I A½fwi½ Ktib ZvZ exi, tiš`a; kvš-cfvZ i tmi cKvk NtU|²³ `vfkvc _vbvi wvrfbM0tg `Pī msμwšZ bxj cRv AbyōZ nq| tKvfbv tKvfbv M0tgi cRvi eqm Avev` nI qvi mgmvgwqK| `vfkvc Dcfrjvq wvrfbM0tg evj v Mvbi c0j b _vKtj I m`u`vq vft` A tbtK AóK Mvb tMtg _vfk| ÓAóKÓ ej vi Kvi Y wntmte tKD gtb Ktib Aó mLx wgtj cwi tawkZ Mvb,²⁴ tKD etj b AvU Pi tY mgvB nq etj,²⁵ Avevi tKD etj b: ÓAvmj cRvi 5/6 w b ce`hBtZ mgfite GB Mvb Pwj tZ _vfk| M0g` hptKiv ÓAómLx0 mwiRqv bvP-Mvb Kwi tZ _vfk—G Rb` Bnvfk Aótki Mvb ejv nq|²⁶ G Mvb m`utK`th gše` Kiv ntqtQ Zvi tKvfbwU i B wbgq i qv nq bv| Zte evj v Mvbi m½ AóK Mvfb tgsjv K cv`R` AvtQ| wke Wkfi i:

cRvi cfiwvZ evj v, cRvixl evj v| G evj v gj Mvqbl | Zwi MvbB wkecRvi gšj| GB evj v I Zwi `j xq wki t` i thš_ cwi tawkvq Mvl qv MvbB evj wK Mvb| DfQ MvfbB bZ` eZ0vb| Zte evj wki bZ` A t bKlv msnZ ntq AvtQ gj v I kvi xvi K A½fwi½i gta`| PoK cRv bv Ki tj I fvZ-gvQ tLtg th-tKD AóK MvBtZ cvfi, wKš` evj wK cwi tawkvq gvQ-gvsm wvwl x| PoK cRvq evj v I mbwmxiv mshg eZ cvj b Ktib, Aótki wki t` i tZgbwU Ki tZ nq bv| Aótki `vaxZv evj wktZ Abcw`Z| ZvQvov, AóK I evj wki gj MZ cv`R` ntj v mfi |²⁷

`xc`vb ev `xcwšZv Drme

k'vgy cRvi mgq Agvem`vi ivtI G AĀtj i Avcvgi wv`ym`c0vtqi gvbl `xcvej x ev `xcwšZv Drme cvj b Kti | gvbl Agvem`vq t`emtn, estki tPŠI` cjt`i I DfI tK` tPŠI` c0xc c0vb Kti | GB `xc`vbi gšj| c0wj Z AvtQ| PZi Rxi `xc`vbi w b tPŠI` cKvi kvK Lvl qvi wbgq AvtQ| Zviv Kj v MvtQi t f j v `Zwi Kti wKsev Kj v MvtQi tLvj w`tg tbsKv `Zwi Kti ZvZ c0xc Rvjv t q b`xtZ fvwmtq t`q| G Qvov, wvrfb0RvqMvq c04vj Z Avtj vi tivkvbq tmw`tbi mtU` tej vlv Ab` i Kg ntq I tV|

t`vj cRv

kikto`i tnwj tLj vfk tkv`a Kti th cRv ZvB t`vj cRv wntmte L`vZ| dv0p gvtfmi cwi0vq kikto`i t`vj hvIv Dcj t`q| G Drme nq| tMv`0gx gtz, GtK emtšwme ejv nq| `vfkvc _vbvi fRnwi i t`vj mefk0 t`vj cRv| Gici t`vj cRv nq `vfkvc _vbvi ivRbMi M0tg, evRpv M0tgi ivqcvovq I PbKwo M0tgi k¼ievej ewotZ| G Drme Rtq I tV j vj -bxj Aweti i QovQvotZ| `wvIYvtZ` GwU thš0tbrme wntmte cwj Z nq| GwU GKwU thšbvPvi -Drmwv Z Drme ntj I Gi gta` j wktq AvtQ Avh0e0Aw` g ms`v i RvZ wv l q hv GLbl Zvt` i gta` c0wj Z AvtQ|²⁸

ebweie

ebweie ntjb `vKvc DcĭRjvi my`ieb AĀtĭi gvbĭli Rxeb-RxweKv m=ú,³
AiYĭ`ex| Zui cRv nq cqv v gvĭN| Zui gwZ[©]thLvĭb Mov nq, tmLvĭb ebweie, `ĭL,
`ĭLi gv, MvRx, nwiY, evN I Kugĭi gwZ[©]_vĭK| tKvĭbv tKvĭbv AĀtĭ ebweie gny gwvb
tcvĭvK cĭi _vKĭj I, `vKvc AĀtĭ ebweie wv`yigYxiB tcvĭvK cwi wvZv| `ĭL Rvgv-
c`vU cĭi _vKĭj I, MvRx, whvb evN I Kugi cwi Pvj bv Kĭib Zui ciĭb j vĭ/2, gv_vq
cvMwo I Mvĭq GKwU tMwĀ _vĭK|

ebweie fivB wntmte kvRĭ/2ĭi GKUv cwiPq AvĭQ| Őkvŏ ntĭv wĭcMwZĭevaK kĀ,
ŐRĭ/2ĭi Ő A_ĭhvb eĭb Pjvĭdiv Kĭib| Zvntĭ kvRĭ/2ĭi ktĀi A_ĭhvb wĭcMwZĭZ eĭbi
gĭa` Pjvĭdiv Kĭib| Őkvŏ gvĭb ev`kv, A_ĭĭ, eĭbi Awakĭi c`evP` ntĭj I G kvRĭ/2ĭi
ebweie AbPĭi wntmteĭ cwi wPZ| tj vKms`wZ Mĭel K Zĭi viPĭAvĭcva`vq my`iebĀtĭi
ebweie `wU iĭĭci gĭa` GKwU gnyĭj g, AcĭwU wv`jĭĭci K_v eĭj tQb| wv`jĭĭciU ntĭj v
bvi vqYx, PĒx, eb`MĖ, Avi gnyĭj g iĭĭciU ebweie iĭĭc L`vZ|²⁹ KvĭRB ej v hvq, ebweie
wv`ygnĭj g agĭPŠĭi GKwU mgwŠZ iĭĭc, hvi DrmMZ Zvrch[©]wvZ AvĭQ tj vKwĭkĭĭmi
gĭa`|

ebweie cRvq AvUv, Kj v, PvDĭj i _ov, _o ev wPvb w`ĭq KuPv, Avi ivbweKĭi cvKv ĭxi
cĭw` weZiY Kiv nq| G Qvov Ab`vb` dj dj wv`mn _vĭK evZmv, wPto, gyo BZ`w`|
gYx gn=ſ` LvĭZi mvĭne cĭvX^ĭ *tevbweex Rūi vbiqv bvi vqbi Rĭ/2 I tavbi-`ĭLi cij v*
cĭ_ cvĭVi ga` w`ĭq G cRv mgvB nq|

ivgvqY Mvb

ivgvqĭYi Kwvbx Aeĭ =b Kĭi cij v AvKvĭi ivgvqY Mvb i wPZ ntqĭQ| `vKvc DcĭRj vq
G Mvĭbi tek KĭqK Rb wĭĭx I Zvĭ`i `j AvĭQ| wv`y m=ú[©] vĭqi kĭĭx G Mvb
cwi ĭekZ ntĭj I evOwĭj i RvZiq Rxeĭb *ivgvqY* GKwU Av`k[©]MŠ` wntmte wĭewPZ nq|
cqv `ekvL

`vKvc _vbi wewfbaMĭtg cqv v`ekvĭL mvaviYZ Őntĭi Kĭŏ bvg cwi ĭekb Kiv nq| G
Dcj tĭĭ eĭm tQvU-LvĭUv tgj v| tm tgj vq thgb wgvŏ gĭL nq, tZgvb weZiY nq wgvŏi
tVvOv| G wgvŏ weZiYwU mxwZ _vĭK AvZĭq cwi Rb ev cwi wPZ Rbĭ`i gĭa`| eZĭvĭb
nwi YUvbv Mĭtg Aew`Z Avh[©] nwi mfv gw`ĭi, PbKwŏ gva`wgK `ĭj I cwĭg evRqy
mi Kwvi cĭ_wgK wv`ĭj ĭq cqv v`ekvĭLi Drme cwĭj Z nq|

gbmvr

fv`a gvtmi cŭg w`b G cRv AbjōZ nq| *gbmvg½j* Kve` ,tj vi gta` gbmvrvi Drm
 wbnZ ṽK†j I , e½†` †k gbmvi wefbaevg cŭwj Z Av†Q| thgb, †KZKv, Rv½j x, cŭv.
 P`vsjyo BZ`w` | ṽṽKvc ṽbvi wefbaAA†j †Kv_vl ev mRe†¶i (dWYgbmv) Wvj c†Z
 Ő_vbŐ cŭZōv K†i, †Kv_vl ev ṽvx ṽtb gbmvr AbjōZ nq| i ay`ṽṽKvc ṽbvq bq,
 mviv †`†k w`ygmj g Dfq Rb†Mvōxi gta` G cRvi Pj ṽK†j I , G cRvi mPbv
 n†qWj `¶Y fvi†Zi Kvbvōx I †Zj y, fvlx gvb†I i gta` ŐgAv=ŐŐ cRvi gva†g| `weo
 msṽZi ṽb G cRv evsj ṽ`†k i i` n†qWj tmb-egŭ Av†g | tm i KgB g†b K†i b W.
 Avi†Zv fÆvPvh, W. bxnvi i Äb ivq, W. mKgi tmb, W. cj e- tmb_ B I Agj `Pi Y
 we`ṽṽ†Ymn A†bK cŭEZ|³⁰ ṽṽKvc ṽbvi G cRvi cŭv` w†mte †`I qv nq `¶, Kj v
 I wWg| G Qrov Lvevi w†mte ṽṽK K†k vK I cvš+ fvi†Zi e`e`v| gbmvr Dc†¶
 †K†bv M†bi Av†qRb bv ṽK†j I , A†b†Ki emōZ gvbwmK w†mte fmvb ev i qvb Mvb
 n†q ṽṽK| G Mvb cwi †k†bi R†b` ṽṽKvc Dc†Rj vq K†qKw `j Av†Q| *gbmvg½j* ev
cŭcjvY G cvj vi weI qe`|

KjxcRv

kvr³Zš; Abjvqx Kvj x GK we†kl ai†bi †`ex| ZwtK Av`vkvr³ ejv n†j I GKv†K G
 †`ex fqsKi I msnvi Kvi x, Ab`w` †K g½j `wqbx| mgMōevsj vi g†Zv ṽṽKvc Dc†Rj vq|
 KjxcRvi cŭj b Av†Q| ṽṽKvc Dc†Rj vq G †`exi cRvi R†b` †K†bv RvqMvq ṽvx
 gw` i Av†Q, Avevi †K†bv RvqMvq Av†Q ṽb| mviv Dc†Rj vi wefbaMōtg ev†vqwi
 A_ev gvbwmK w†mte G †`exi cRvi cŭj b ṽK†j I wZj Wv½vi KjxcRvi Av†Q Ab`
 i Kg weL`wZ| G cRvq AmsL` QvMewj †`I qv nq Ges eK w†i i³ ṽṽbi th cŭv
 cŭwj Z Av†Q Zv m=ez `weo cŭve RvZ|³¹ G Qrov, Dc†Rj vi wefbaMōtg Kwj gw` i
 ṽK†j I `Kj vkMÄ Mōtgi fRnwi gnv†qi emoi Kwj gw` i I nwi YUvbn Mōtg m†i>`bv_
 ivq cŭZwōZ Kwj gw` i weL`vZ cŭZōvb| m†i>`bv_ ivq cŭZwōZ G emōw†K ejv nq
 Őm†i b evej †`I ovŐ ev Kwj emō| GLv†b cŭZwōZ gwZ¶Z wōZ` cRvi e`e`v Av†Q|
 R†bv †M†Q fRnwi evey Rng`ṽ†i i g†Zi wei`†x G gw` i cŭZōv K†i b| G mKj cRv
 Qrov I G Dc†Rj vq e`w³ D†`ṽ†M gv†S gv†S i ¶vKvj x cRv AbjōZ nq| G cRv GKw
 ṽb cŭZōv K†i GK iw†i gta` gwZ`bg¶Ymn cRvi hveZxq KvR mgvB Ki†Z nq|
 gvKvj xi thgb i`a I msnvi gwZ`Av†Q, †Zgwb Av†Q i ¶v Kivi ¶lgZv| G wek†m †`†K
 G AÄ†j i gvb†I iv meRbxb A_ev e`w³ D†`ṽ†M G cRv m=uv`b K†i| GK mgq
 `weo†` i gta` G cRvq bi ewj i g†Zv GKw fqsKi cŭvi cŭj b wQj etj cŭEZiv g†b
 K†i b|³²

vcZ" wb` k

tKvfbv AAĭj i BwZnm wbfP Kĭi `yU gĭ" Drĭmi l ci | GKwU cĭZwĕĶ ev vcwZK
 Drm, AbwU HwZnmK l mwnwZ`K Drm| HwZnmK Drĭmi gĭa" mgKvj xb mwnZ` l
 BwZnm msewj Z Mĕs' coĭj l `vĭKvc DcĭRjvi Dcĭi Rxeb l mgvR Dcv`vb wĕĭĭq
 wj wLZ Mĕs'w` tbB ej ĭj B Pĭj | Avi G AAĭj i BwZnm ej ĭZ kZwaK eQi AvĭM
 Rwg`vi ĭi` ōviv Avev`KZ fwg, wevfbaAAĭj ĭ_ĭK wevfbaRbĭMvōxi l estki gvbĭli
 AvMgb l emwZ wbgŲ, cĭZKj cwĭ ĭĕĭk emem, iv`v-NvU wbgŲ, wĭĭv, `vbxq mi Kvi,
 wevfbaĕĭj v, nvU-evRvi, iv`v-NvU cĭfwZi BwZnmB cĭvb| Gici mPbv ceĕ_ĭK µgk
 NĭU hvl qv NUbvej x, msMŌg, Avĭ`vj b meB HwZnmK Drm| Avi cĭZwĕĶ Drĭmi
 gĭa" mvaviYZ cĭo vcZ`Kj v, wĭj wj wĭ, gŷ ĭ l wPĭKjvi wĕq| `vĭKvc DcĭRj vq
 wĭj wj wĭ, wPĭKj v l gŷ ĭi tKvfbv mŪvb cvl qv hvq bv| Zĭe wev'Qbĕvĭe G AAĭj Pb
 mpwĭki Mu_ybhŷ tek wKQz`vj vb-tKvVi mŪvb cvl qv hvq| tm mgĭq cĭZwōZ G mKj
 tKvVewoi Av`Z; AvR envj _vKĭj l AĭbK ewo GLb emevĭmi AbĭĭhMx nĭq
 cĭoĭq| Avi GjvKvq ememvZ tcSĕĭwĭq RbĭMvōxi wbgŲ ewo-Ni ewĭki wbgŲ
 Pvi Pvj v l `Pvj v evsj v Nĭi i AbKwZ, hvĭK G.GBP. `vbx ej ĭQb, ōBamboo styleō|

G AAĭj cĭi tMj cvZv cvl qv thZ ej Nĭi i QvDwbĭZ tMj cvZv Avi LwU wĭĭĭe
 e`eüZ nĭZv Mivb MvQ| mĭwZ mĕubagvbĭl iv my`ix MvQ, KvKov MvQ l cĭi MvĭQi LwU
 e`envi KiZ| eZĕvĭb tMj cvZv LwbKwU `PŭŌc" nĭ qvq Nĭi i Pĭj, tnvK abx wKsev
 Mixe, DfĭĭqĭB evoxZ brovi QvDwb tkrvĕeaĕ KiĭQ| brovi QvDwbhŷ Ni l th bv`wbK
 nĭZ cvĭi, Zv bv `Lĭj Abĭvĕb Kiv hvĭe bv| Mn`ewoĭZ KvĭVi Z³vi ĭ`qvj e`eüZ
 nĭj l mvavi Y Amvavi Y ĭj vĭKi ewoĭZ gwUĭ ĭ`qvj B tekx e`eüZ nq|

tcSĕĭwĭq RbĭMvōxi gvbĭ Qvovl Ab`vbĭ`i bZb evox cĭZōvi tĭĭĭĭ GKwU wĕĭkĭ
 wbgq cĭwĭj Z AvĭQ| Zviv cĭZ`K evoxi Pvi cvĭk ōteĭo LvbvŌ ivĭL, Ab` fvlvq cwĭ Lv
 tKĭU Zvi gĭa" Rvĭwj w`ĭq emFeb wbgŲ Kĭi | A_Ų, evoxi cĭĕk ōvi ĭĭĭL Pvi cvĭk
 Lvĭj i gĭZv Lbb Kĭi | Kw_Z AvĭQ Ųwĭq ivRvMY evoxi Pvi cvĭk cwĭ Lv l cĭPxi wbgŲ
 Kĭi Zvi gĭa" emFeb `Zwi KiĭZv|³³ Dĭĭk" hvĭZ ivZ-weivĭZ AbvŪZ tKvfbv AvµgY
 cĭZĭiva Kiv hvq| wbgqwU `vĭKvc DcĭRj vq AvRl cĭwĭj Z AvĭQ| Zĭe Rwgĭ `vg teĭo
 hvl qvq mxgvb eivei gvbĭl iv Avj w`ĭq ewj fivU Kĭi evox wbgŲYi tPōv cwĭj wĭĭZ
 nĭ"Q|

Mĭtgi bvg ntqĭQ Rnicj | Zui bvtg cĭ`q gv`uj , MvQ, Rj cov wekĭ`vĭ mt½ wn`y
 gmnj g m`u` vtqi gta` AvRI MpxZ nq| G Mvb mviv eQti thĭKvĭbv mgĭq AbyĕZ ntZ
 evav bv _vKĭj I , mvaviYZ dvĕy-`Pĭ gvtmi w`ĭK tMvqj Nĭi G Mvĭbi AvĭqvRb Kiv
 nq| cvkĕZx`Kqiv DcĭRj vi Avgw` AĀĭj i wn`y gmnj gvb mgšĭq mĕ Qq m`m`wekĕ
 GKwU `j G Mvĭbi cwĭĭtekK|

fviĭZi cwĕgetĭzi `wĭY Pweĭk ciMbv tRj vq gwmbK cxi i Mvĭbi wZb aviv cĕwĭj Z
 _vKĭj I `vtKvc DcĭRj vq tMvqj Nĭi i Mvb cĕavb` tctqĭQ|³⁶ G Mvĭb Avmi mvRvĭZ
 j vĭM GKwU NU, Avĭgi cj e, cĕxc, ae, wĕwo, cvb-mĕwĭi , GKwU UvKv Avi cĕw` ĩ` I qv
 nq evZmv RvZxq wĕvĕbĕ G Mvĭb ev`hš;wntĭte e`eüZ nq tXij , Ryo I nvi tĕwmbqvg|
 gwmbK cxi i Mvĭb gwĕĭKi Atj šwKK weĭĭqi K_v Dĭj ĩ` Kĭi ejv nq: ĕ`g `g etj
 gwmbK `ĭg w`j ewo/mvZw`ĭbi giv Mvfx tntU Gĭj v ewo|ĕ gwmbKcxi i Mvĭbi Ask
 weĭkl wĕĭP cĕvb Kiv ntj v:

Avi nvtj AvĭQ tntj v evQv, MBĭj AvĭQ ĩ`vqj
 gwmbK cxi i ĩ`vqvtZ me ntq hvĭe dj |
 MR gwmbK Dĭv etj cxi gwmbK fvB
 G ewo ntZ Pj tĕv i ewoĭZ hvB|
 G ewoi Avc` evj vB Zvovĭq ĩ` hvB
 G ewoi Mi" evQi _wKĭte fvj B|

Kwĭ cĕavb AĀj `vtKvc DcĭRj vi AR cvov Mutq Gfvĭte gwmbK cxi Zui Kj `vY eZx
 ĭPZbvi Rĭb` Avcvgi gvĕĭI i gta` `vqx Avmb wevQĭq w`ĭqĭQb|

weevn m`u`wKZ tj vKvPvi

my`ieb AĀĭj wevfbe m`cĕvĭqi gvĕĭI i emevm _vKĭj I , tĕšĕĭwĭq m`cĕvĭqi B
 AwaK`| Ab`vb` m`cĕvĭqi weĭqĭZ GKwU weĭkl i wZ cĕwĭj Z AvĭQ| wKš` tĕšĕĭwĭq ĕĭ` i
 weĭqĭZ AvĭQ wfbĕv| GB m`cĕvĭqi KĭqKwU fvM AvĭQ: awj qvcĭi , tmv`cĭi , ewiRZcĭi
 I bĭbMi mgvR| Giv mgwĕMZfvĭte tĕšĕĭwĭq ntj I , _vK RvbZ KviĭY weĭqĭZ AvĭQ
 wfbĕv| tmv`cĭi mgvĭRi weĭqĭZ tĕĭj i AvkxĕP nq AvĭM| Acii w`ĭK awj qvcĭi mgvĭR
 tĕĭqi AvkxĕP cĕĭgB nq| G-me Qvov I , tmv`cĭi mgvĭR wĕi vMgb cĕv , A_ĕ, tĕĭqi
 evĭci evovĭZ m`ĭK etĭi wĕZxqevi Mgb tbB| Gi cwĭetZ`tešfvĭZi wbgšĭY tĕĭqi
 ewoi gmnj viv tĕĭj i ewoĭZ Avĭm| tmv`cĭi mgvĭR weĭqi wĕZxq w`ĭbi gĭZv Kvj i wĭĭ ,
 A_vĕ, ei Kĭbi ĩ` Lv bv nI qvi wbgq cĭj b Kiv nq bv| G wbgqwl cĕwĭj Z AvĭQ awj qvcĭi
 mgvĭR| G iKg AvPvi -cĕv _vKĭj I weĭqĭZ mvaviYZ wKQz wbgq cĕwĭj Z AvĭQ| thgb,

A_ŕ, gvbĭĭK msnwZi gš;`xĭŕZ Kivi AĭgvN cĭv wntmte `vĭKiv DcĭRjvq
 wev`Qbŕvte G gš;MxZ ntj I , G Mvb evOwj wv`yRbtMvôxi msnwZ gš; G teva t_ĭK
 `vĭKiv DcĭRjvi wevfbœMôtgi gvbĭliv wevfbœmgĭq mvaú` wqK tF`vĭf` fĭj gnvbvq
 hÁvbŕvte eZx nq| `vĭKiv DcĭRjvq wevfbœMôtg bvgHÁ ntj I `yU enr gnvbvgHÁ
 AbjôZ nq Pvj bĭZ I nwi YUvbv Môtgi Avh© nwi mfv gw`ti | Avh© nwi mfv 56 cĭi
 e`vcx `xN©G bvgHÁvbŕvte msev` `vbxq I RvZxq cwĭ Kvmn AvšRwZK cĭvi gva`g
 wevev t_ĭKl cĭvi Z nq|

C` I gnvĭdj

`vĭKiv _vbvi wv`jv thgb evĭv gvĭm tZĭiv cveŕ Kĭi, gnvj gvbĭ` i gĭa` tZgb cvj v-
 cveŕ cĭvi Z bv _vKĭj I , `yU ce©C`-Dj -wZi I C`ĭ34vrv Lp mgvĭvĭn cvj b Kĭi |
 G Qrov, gvĭS gvĭS gnvj g cĭvb Môtg Bmj vgx Rj mv I gnvĭdj AbjôZ nq|

eov`b

`vĭKiv DcĭRjvi PbKw, nwi YUvbv, Kwj bMi I Ab`vb` AĭbK RvqMvq wLôvb
 mœcĭvtqi emevm| Zvĭ` i gĭa` i wevĭi wMRŕq wMĭq cĭ`ŕv Kivi wbgg _vKĭj I , Zvĭ` i
 GKw eo ce©ntjv eov`b| G w`b Zviv gnv mgvĭvĭn cvj b Kĭi | G Dcĭĭŕĭ wevfbœ
 wMRŕq bvUK, hvĭv I mvs`wZK Abŕvĭbi AvĭqvRb Kiv nq|

Ab`vb` ce©

GQrov, `vĭKiv DcĭRjvq wevfbœMôtg mZ`bvi vqĭYi eZmn AbjôZ nq ivm Drme| Lj bv
 tRjv, `wĭĭĭy mvmi mĭzĭg `ŕŕ Pĭi ivm Drmĭei cĭj b Kĭib gnvZv wePiY cvMj |
 ZivB avivevwnKZvq AvRI gvbĭliv `ĭj `ĭj mvmĭi ivm Drmĭe mwgj nq| G ivm
 Drme Qrov| `vĭKiv DcĭRjvi KvKovejvq Môtgi ivm `xNŕ b aĭi gvbĭli ggŕj vĭK
 GKw weĭkl RvqMv Rĭo AvĭQ| Gi AĭbK AvĭM t_ĭK ivgcj DcĭRjvi Sj gĭj i
 `xNi cvto ivm Drme ntZv| G Qrov, evĭi t`vl Actbv`b Kivi Dĭĭĭk` kĭbcRv ev
 evĭi cRv, KLbl KLbl gĭj PĭĭcRv, fvwĭcRvnm AvI wevfbœcĭvi cRv I eZ
 G DcĭRjvq AbjôZ nq|

ciMbvMZ wfbœv I fwl K ms`wZ

`vĭKiv DcĭRjvi fvlv GKw Abb` `ŕvšĭ G AĀĭj tek wKQzmœú` vtqi gvbĭ emevm
 Kĭĭj I Zvĭ` i fvlv Avfbœbq| wv`ymœú` vtqi tcšĕŕĭwĭ qĭ` i tek KĭqKw _vĭKi gĭa`
 tmv`cĭi qv, avj qvcĭi qv, evwRZcĭi qv, bj bMwi qv ntj I Gw gj Z tcšĕŕĭwĭ q mgvR
 e`e`vq ciMbvMZ bvgKiY gvĭ | G bvgKiĭYi gĭa` tgvMj Avgj t_ĭK`i i` Kĭi BĭĭR
 Avgj chš-wevfbœAĀĭj i kvmbKZŕ ev Môtgi bvg hĭŕ ntq AvĭQ| thgb, tgvMj
 cĭZvwa AvI iĭĭŕtei `ŕfvB bĭDj`v Lui bĭvq bvgKiY ntqĭQ bĭbMi | wZvb agNvĭUi

KvtQ avj qvcj ciMbv wKQz Ask wbtq mwó Ktib btbMi ciMbv| 1857 mtj G
 ciMbv AvqZb wQj 26.78 eM@vBj | G ciMbv cãvb Móg ivgbMi I gvngj cj ntj I
 gj Z ivgbMiB btbMi etj cwiwPZ|⁴⁰ hgbv b`xi cwóg Zxti AewZ avj qvcj GKwU
 ciMbv wntmte wPwyZ|⁴¹ Avi ewRZcj ciMbv AvqZb 74.27 eM@vBj | ewRZcj
 ciMbv gta` Rwg`wii Zvj jK wQj 13wU| wBKUeZx®RRtKvU®mvZ¶xiv| cãvb Móg
 bj Zv|⁴² H AÂtj emermiZ tcSÉ¶wîq RbtMvóxi gta` mgvRKvVvtgv Mto DVtj
 ciMbv bvtg tmB mgvRi bvgKiY nq| G thb cAg t_tK mBg kZtKi gta`
 etpYt`i MwT cwiPtqi gtZv G bvgKiY| GB _vK_tjvi gta` ALÉ RwmZÉv Mto
 DVtj I AštKj tni Rtb`B tnvK ev ivRvi cØivPbvq tnvK⁴³ A_ev ciMbvMZ wfbZvi
 Kvi tYB tnvK GB _vK mgñi tj vtKiv Avj v`v tMvóxi gtZv AvPiY Kti _vtK| GB
 tcSÉ¶wîq RbtMvóxi ALÉ evOwj RwmZÉvi AwKvix ntj I Gt`i _vK_tjvi gta`
 AvPviMZ I fvlvMZ cv`R` we`gvb| thgb, btbMwi qv I avj qvcj qv v hvtk etj gvj v,
 cKti, mKvj, cvŠt, tKvtb hvtk`Qv? tnv`cvi qv v ZvtK etj AvPv, cDi, teqv, gv`vb,
 tKvevq hwZQ| G i Kg fvlvMZ wfbZv cñt½ AwKvPiY wektmi Abgvb :

24ciMbv, htKvi, Lj brevmx GKB tcSÉ¶wîq RmZi gta` AvPviMZ I fvlvMZ `elg`
 Avtj vPbv I MtelYv Kwitj BnvB cãZcbenq—etpY I Kvq` mgvR thgb 24 ciMbv,
 Lj bv I ewi kvjtj i ewm`vt`i gta` cØ`k tft` AvPviMZ I fvlvMZ cØf` AvtQ| Avgt`i
 gta` ZZUv bv _wktj I hvnv AvtQ Zvzv wZvŠ-Kg btñ| mB`cj mgvRi tj vK tcSÉ¶a@
 nBtZ ewni nBqv dwi`cj htKvti i ga` w`qv mB`cj, Wgyi qv, mwwRqvov, mvnm, tnvMj v
 (cii b`xi ce`cvti) cfwZ ciMbvq`v¶Y cwóg g¶L AvmqtQ| ZvB Zvnt`i AvPvi I
 fvlv ce@I ga`et½i Abjfc t`Lv hvq| Avi btbMi I avj qvcj ciMbv tj vtKiv mæZ
 b`xqv I úMj x nBtZ AvmqtQ| KviY fvlvi tgšuj KZv MtelYv Kwitj GB `ß tRj vi
 fvlvi m½ gvZ.fvlvi wtkl mv`k` t`Lv hvq| úMj x I b`xqv fvlv Avgt`i gvZ.fvlvq
 ifcvšw K nBqv GBjfc `wovBqvQ| h_v:

gj fvlv	ga`Kvtj i fvlv	eZ@vttb
tKgbaviv	K`vg`viv	tK`viv
Agbaviv	I gØviv	I`viv
Agb Kwim tñ	AgbKwim tñ	DsKwim tñ
tKgb Kti	K`vg Kti	wKsKti
cwi tñ	cvi tñ	cvttbe

BZ`w` gj kã n`vt`, I tMv, ej tMv, wK nj tMv, Gm tMv BZ`w` fvlv 24 ciMbv, úMj x
 I b`xqvq e`euZ nq| Avi Hijc kã mKj Acãsk nBqv gvZ.fvlvq Dcwi wj wZ
 cKvti `wovBqvQ|⁴⁴

fvlvMZ wcl tq th `vtKvc AÂj AtbKLwb `Zšjtm wcl tq Ab`T Avtj vPbv Kiv nte|

Dcmsnvi

my`iebvA`tj i `vfkvc Dc`Rjvi mvs`vZK HwZn` G Dc`Rjvi `vZSj; mwó Ki`tj I ,
 Kv`tj i weeZ`b G A`A`tj i gvb`fI i gta` ms`vZMZ cwieZ`B I `vb`P`v`q` bq| G cwieZ`B
 thgb K`vevZ`f`q mwPZ n`q`f`Q, tZgwb n`q`f`Q vbZ`%b`v`g`v`E`K KvR Ktg`f` gta`I | Zeyth me
 nwi`tq tM`f`Q Zv wK`S` bq| AvaybK w`k`v`I v AwfNv`f`Z tj vKms`v`Zi LwibKUV cwieZ`B
 n`tj I , Zvi HwZn`K gj` GLbl eZ`g`vb| Avi kZ eQ`ti i Avev`x A`A`j wnt`mte w`k`v`I vq|
 G A`A`j GKwU Cl`v`xq ch`f`q DbwZ n`f`Z t`c`ti`f`Q|

Z`wb`f` R

- 1 webaq tNvI , *evsj vi beRMwZ*, Kj KvZv, ZZxq gj`Y, 1993, fvgKv, c, 9
- 2 mZxkP`v`w`g`I , *h`fkvni-Lj bvi BwZnm*, Kj KvZv, 2001, c, 156
- 3 itgkP`v`g`Rg`vi , *evsj v`k`i BwZnm* 1g LÉ, c`f`P`b h`M, Kj KvZv, 1981, c, 11; Kgj tP`Saj`x, *Pw`y`k ciMbv*, Kj KvZv, 1999, c, 42; bxnvi i`Ab ivq, *evOj`xi BwZnm Aw`ce`*, Kj KvZv, 1400, c, 110; mZxkP`v`w`g`I , *h`fkvni-Lj bvi BwZnm*, Kj KvZv, c, 227
- 4 bxnvi i`Ab ivq, *evOj`xi BwZnm Aw`ce`*, c`f`S, c, 11
- 5 kkv`v`g`E`j , *w`v`w`k ivR`f`Z; my`iebv*, Kj KvZv, c`f`D, 1995, c, 2
- 6 Ai`YKgv`i g`Rg`vi , *c`f`P`b Rix`f`ci BwZnm*, Kj KvZv, mwnZ`tj`v`K, 1995, c, 16
- 7 tUw`i`g`j Rwi`c` K`ti`b` 19w` mi`Kvi` I` 682w` ci`Mbv`| ZLb` Avq` w`Q`j`v` , 1,06,93,152 w`v`v` Uv`Kv`
 A`f` ev`kv`ni` bvgw`v`Z` t`i`S`c`g`v`| g`v`v`v` m`f`v` K`ti`b` 34w` mi`Kvi` I` 1350w` ci`MYv`| ZLb` Avq`
 w`Q`j` 1,31,15,907 Uv`Kv`| g`v`v`v` K`v`j` Lvb` 13w` P`v`K`j` vq` w`f`v`w`R`Z` K`ti`b`| Zwi` Rwi`c`K`Z` ci`MYv` w`Q`j`
 1660w`| mZxkP`v`w`g`I , *h`fkvni-Lj bvi BwZnm*, c`f`S, c, 575; Kgj tP`Saj`x, *Pw`y`k ciMbv*,
 c`f`S, c, 59; K.G.M. Latiful Bari (ed.), *Bangladesh District Gazetteers Khulna*, Dacca,
 Bangladesh Government Press, 1978, pp. 290-92.
- 8 mZxkP`v`w`g`I , *h`fkvni-Lj bvi BwZnm*, 1g LÉ, c`f`m`w`v`K` m`st`h`v`R`b, c`f`S, c, 195-197; K.G.M. Latiful Bari (ed.), *Ibid*, pp. 300-301
- 9 K.G.M. Latiful Bari (ed.), *Ibid*, pp. 51-52
- 10 G`m`v`u`f`K`v`j` Lv` w`P`W`-c`I` t`f`K` R`v`b` hvq`|
- 11 kkv`v`g`E`j , *w`v`w`k ivR`f`Z; my`iebv*, c`f`S, c, 10; mZxkP`v`w`g`I , *h`fkvni-Lj bvi BwZnm*, 1g LÉ, c`f`S, c, 81
- 12 *Population Census-2001*, Community Series, Zila Khulna, Bangladesh Bureau of Statistics, p. 14
- 13 w`Z`b` O`x`f`ci` g`ta` ev`R`g`v, `v`f`K`vc, `K`j`v`k`M`A, j`v`D`f`W`e, e`w`b`k`v`S`+ B`D`w`b`q`b`f`K` w`b`t`q` G`K` O`x`|
 K`v`g`v`i`f`L`v`j`v` I` m`Z`vi` L`v`j`x` B`D`w`b`q`b` w`b`t`q` Av`i` G`K`w`U` G`e`s` w`Z`j` W`v`v`v` I` c`v`b`L`v`j`x` G`e`s` P`v`j` b`v` t`c`S`i`m`f`v`f`K`
 w`b`t`q` Av`i` G`K`w`U` O`x` M`w`Z`| K`j` KvZv` t`M`f`R`U` (3/3/38) t`f`K` R`v`b` hvq, c`f`g`v`v` f`K` w`b`e`w`P`Z` I` g`t`b`v`x`Z`
 m`m`f`i` m`g`S`f`q` `v`f`K`vc` v`b`v`q` O`q`w`U` B`D`w`b`q`b` t`e`w`w`v`Q`j` : `v`f`K`vc` B`D`w`b`q`b` t`e`w`w`v`Q`j` : `v`f`K`vc` B`D`w`b`q`b` t`e`w`w`v`Q`j` :
 t`e`w`w`v`Q`j` e`v`b`k`v`S`+ B`D`w`b`q`b` t`e`w`w`v`Q`j` `K`j`v`k`M`A` B`D`w`b`q`b` t`e`w`w`v`Q`j` m`Z`vi` L`v`j`x` B`D`w`b`q`b` t`e`w`w`v`Q`j`
 B`D`w`b`q`b` t`e`w`w`v`Q`j`
- 14 Avng` k`ixd` O`g`a`h`f`Mi` ev`O`j`v` m`w`n`f`Z` w`P`S`+ t`P`Z`b`v`i` weeZ`b` av`i`v,0 *evsj v` GKv`f`W`g`x` cwI` Kv*, K`w`Z`K`-
 w`f`I, 1391, c, 208
- 15 bxnvi i`Ab ivq, *evOj`xi BwZnm: Aw`ce`*, c`f`S, c, 478

eyoM/zi gmiR`, PKevRvi gmiR`, jvjevM`fMf gmiR` I gny`ctii mvZ MafR gmiR` D`ij E`thvM` `vcZ` wb`k`² 1773 n`Z 1912 mLbvã chS-Kj KvZv wQj weUk fvi`Zi ivRavb| d`ij Bst`iR kvmKiv GLv`b BD`ivcxq kn`ii Av`ij agr`e `vcZ`i cvkvcwk tj S`iKK `vcZ` wbgfY Ki`Z _v`K³ j W`KvR` (1899-1905) w`ij b HwZn`evnx gNj `vcZ`i mgS`vi I c`p`cvlK| m`uY`gvt`e` cv`ti `Zix wf`i`vwi qv tg`gwi`qj (1906-21) Bgvi`Z gNj I BD`ivcxq `vcZ`%kj xi Ace`msugk`v cwi j w`jZ nq hv Jcwb`tenkK `vcZ`i PevS`-ifc|

Dwbk kZ`Ki gta`B Kj KvZv Jcwb`tenkK Bgvi`Zi bM`ixZ cwiYZ n`ij I ce`vsj vi XvKvq tZgb Gi c`fve j`j` Kiv hvqwb| Zte 1905 mLbvã e`f`f`zi Kvi`Y (1905-11) weUk mi Kvi XvKv kni`K GK`_`Q tj S`iKK Bgvi`Z `v`v wN`ti t`q| G`_`tj vi gta` eyoM/zi b`xi Zx`i UvDb nj wnt`mte wbg`Z I qvBRNv`Ui b`_`e`K nj (1872), cv`vZb miPej`q (eZ`g`v`b XvKv tgvM`Kj K`ij R), m`ij g`j w` g`m`ij g`nj (1929), ea`g`vb nvDR (eZ`g`v`b, evsj v GKv`Wgx) c`f`vZ we`tkl f`vte D`ij E`thvM`| Bgvi`Z`_`tj vi gta` b`_`e`K nj wbgv`fY gNj -BD`ivcxq wbgv`f`i`w`zi GKvU mgv`S`Z c`q`vM cwi j w`jZ nq Ges G mg`st`qi cY` c`iZdj b N`tU KvR` n`ij |⁴ Zte agr`e `vcZ`w`k`f`i` th gNj I BD`ivcxq `vcZ`i `enk`to`i msugk`v N`tU`Q Zvi GK Abb` wb`k` n`ij v cvebv kn`ii c`y`K`v` wRj v cwi I` msj M`eAew`Z KvPwi Rvtg gmiR` |

2. HwZnwmK`_`i`Zi

cvebvi KvPwi gmiR`i i HwZnwmK`_`i`Zi Ab`-`Kv`h` G gmiR` gNj Ges BD`ivcxq `vcZ` `enk`to`i mg`st`q wbg`Z g`m`ij g` `vcZ`i GK Abb` wb`k` | `vcZ` cwi g`E`ij Gi bv`wbK g`j` tKv`bv`f`v`teB Kg bq| tKbbv, KvPwi gmiR`i i g`Zv `vcZ` Mv`b`%kj xi tKv`bv gmiR` evsj vi gmiR` `vcZ`w`k`f`i` mvaviYZ cwi j w`jZ nq bv| Kv`f`RB gmiR` wU w`tq M`t`eYv Ki`ij g`m`ij g` `vcZ`i AwZ g`j`evb Dcv`vb Awe`KZ nte etj c`Z`xqgvb nq|

3. wbgv`fYKv j , f`w`g bKkv I Mv`b`%kj x (f`w`g bKkv- 1), Av`ij vKvP`I - 1

gmiR`i i t`qj Mv`T `w`cZ dvm`f`v`l`vq DrKxY`w`k`j wj w`c n`Z Rvbv hvq th, nvi`b Pvcivkx⁵ bvgK e`w`³ D`w`Kj, tgvLZvi, tckKvi, tKivbx, w`cqb I `vbxq ag`e`vY g`m`ij gvb`i i m`v`v`th` 1296 e`z`vã ev 1306 w`Ri`x`Z A`_`ev 1869 mLbvã gmiR` wU wbgv`fY K`i`b| c`u`w`gK G gmiR`i i wbgv`fY DcKiY wnt`mte Lo I enk` e`e`u`Z n`t`q`Q etj `vbxq mvaviY RbM`Yi fvl`| cieZ`x`Z G tRj vi `j`vB M`t`gi R`w`g`vi Av`Rg tP`S`aj`xi `x`w`k`sev Zui tg`t`qi `vbKZ A`_`P m`v`v`th` B`t`Ui t`qj I `e`cGes tcvovg`w`U U`w`j i Qv` wbgv`fY

Kiv nq| c0_ugK G gmmRt` i tKvfbv Aw`Zi AvR tbB| eZgub `Evqgvb wZb M3R I qjz`
qjz` M3R (cupola) weikó th `wób` b GKZj v weikó mD`P gmmR` wU cwij wqjZ nq Zv
wbgfY Kti b cvebv gnvKzvi weWk c0vmtbi tWcyU g`vmt`-U Aváj evtQ` tPšajx|⁶
wZwb XvKvi eskvjtj i Awaevmx wQtb etj `vbxq mĤ t_ĤK Rvbn hvq| `vbxq RbMtYi
fvl`vbjvqx wZwb XvKvi PKevRvti wbgZ wZb M3R weikó AvqZvKvi kvnx gmmRt` i⁷
AbKitiY KvPwi Rvtg gmmR` wbgfY Kti b|

eZgub KvPwi gmmRt` i wbgfY DcKiY wntmte BU, Pb-mjwK, tj vnv, KvW I cv_i e`eüZ
ntqtQ| gmmRt` i tqtS wbgfY cv_i e`eüZ ntj I cieZxfZ ms`vi KvthP mgq Zv
AcuviY Kti UvBj m `vcb Kiv nq| AvqZvKvi cwí Kíbvq wbgZ ce9Lx KvPwi
gmmRt` i DEi`-`wqjY `N`mvZlwe dU cvP BwA I ce`cw0tg c0` tPšI dU AvU BwA
Ges t` qvtj i D`PZv ctbi dU wZb BwA| c0Pxti i cy`Zi (thickness) `B dU|

4. c0ek c_

gmmR` wU ce0` qvtj KtqkUw `fi mwp4Z cvPwU Aa0EvKwZi wLj vb mseij Z c0ek c_
wbgZ ntqtQ (wPĤ bs- 2)| G Aa0EvKwZi wLj vbmgn AĤ0vtKvYvKvi (octagonal) `m0
ntZ DwĤ Z Ges c0Z `m0 ga`eZx0 ĤZi c0q mgvb| fvg ntZ wLj vb ,tj vi kxl P k chS-
D`PZv bq dU `B BwA| G wLj vbMtjvi Dcti wZb dU D`PZv t_ĤK Avevi cvPwU
Aa0EvKvi wLj vb (semi circular arch) t` qvtj i kxl P k `úk0Kti wbgZ ntqtQ| GKwU
wLj vtbi Dci Avti KwU wLj vb wbgZ nl qvq mgM0 wLj vb w0`Ĥ wLj vtbi mw0 Kti tQ|
gmmRt` i t` qvtj i D`PZv ctbi dU wZb BwA| gmmRt` i Af`šfi Avtj v evZvm c0etki
Rb` ce0` qvtj DaĤvšt k kxl P Ĥk wLj vtbi wLj vbcUĤn (tympanum) tj vnv i w `vcb
Kti tftbmxq Rvbj vi b`vq (clerestory window),⁸ Rvbj v wbgfY Kiv ntqtQ| eZgub
ce0` qvtj i m3vst k gmmRt` i m3úvviY wntmte wZj weikó bZb bvgvR Ni wbgZ
nl qvq gj gmmRt` i ce0` qvj ewn`Kfvte `w0tMvPi nq bv| `vtg` gmmRt` w0`Ĥ
weikó wLj vb me0g e`eüZ ntj I KvPwi gmmRt` i w0`Ĥ weikó wLj vb BDti vcxq
`vcZ`wktí i `eikó` wntmte wPwY Z Kiv hvq|

5. Rj v&(wPĤ bs- 3)

gmmRt` i tKvfbv mvnb I wi l qvK tbB| KvPwi gmmRt` i Rj v&GK AvBj (ailse) weikó|
mgM0Rj v&K tK` Kti gmmRt` i Qv` wbgZ| gmmRt` i Af`šfi `wĤ Z evqymwi tQ wbgf
evqy c0ek Kiti Z I bvgvR Ni VwEv ivLĤZ Pwi t` qvtj i DaĤvšt k AvqZvKvi I tMj vKvi
evqj Ū (ventilator) wbgfY Kiv ntqtQ| wKej v t` qvtj GKkUw, DEi I `wqjY t` qvtj

`yU Kti Ges ce⁹ qvtj QuU tMj vKvi I AvqZvKvi evqj U«k`gvb| ewni nřZ tcvKv-
 gvKo ev KxU-cZ½ cĕek tiva Kivi Rb` gmiRt`i t`qvtj einfM cĕZiU evqj U«
 R`wgvZK bKkv weikó tjvni Rwij `vcb Kiv nřqřQ| eĖvKvi evqj tŰi c⁹ú weikó
 j ZvcvZvi eĖvKvi bKkv Ges Gi gvSLvřb tjvni Rwij bKkv j 9Yxq| wKej v t`qvtj i
 Dctii wřK ga`eZ⁹Ask eivei 2⁹2⁹AvqZřbi `yU Rvbjv i řqřQ| cieZřZ
 ms`vtii mgq Avj w I gmv⁹ř tj Lv kã msewj Z `yU Rvbjv mřřhvRb Kiv nq|
 cĕ½µřg Dřj ě th, cvebv KvPwi gmiRt`i evqj U« cvebvi RRřKvU⁹ mwiK⁹ nvDR,
 cvebv knřii cŰřřKř`⁹ Aew`Z Zvovk ivRfeb Ges cvebvi Ckř`x tij I řq ř= křbi
 BgviřZi t`qvtj i Dařřřřk wbgř evqj tŰi `kwř K `bcř⁹Zvi mvř_ Zj břq| mřZivs,
 KvPwi gmiRt`i G `vcZ`řkj wU JcwbřekK `vcZ` nřZ AbřmřZ etj cĕřxgvb nq|

6. (wPř bs- 4)

KvPwi gmiRt`i wgnive `vcZ`MZ w`K wřq Abb`⁹ eukřó`i AwaKvix| G wgnivřei¹⁰
 DĖi, `wřřY I cŰřg—G wZb evřřřZ GKwU Kři Aa⁹ĖvKřZi wLj vb msewj Z cĕekc_
 we`gvb| G gmiRt` GKwU gvř wgnive i řqřQ| wgnive wU DĖi I `wřřY evři 1⁹8⁹7⁹
 5⁹AvqZřbi GKwU Kři `yU cĕekc_ 8⁹5⁹2⁹AvqZřbi M⁹R msewj Z `yU Křři
 mvř_ mřř⁹| gmiR` wU wbgřřYi mgq G `yU cĕekc_ mřřwřZ nřqřQ| wgnivřei cŰřg
 t`qvtj i 2⁹5⁹5⁹AvqZřbi cĕekc_wU cieZřZ gmiRt`i ms`vtii mgq
 wbgřř nq|

gmiRt`i wgnive wU eŰLuR weikó wLj vb¹¹ (multi cusped arch) AvqZvKvi KivřřřřZ
 (frame) Ave⁹| AvqZvKvi Kivřřřři Dřq cĕřřřř PZř⁹vřvKvi řcv`wi (pilaster) kxI ř⁹ k
 nřZ Dwř Z LvR wLj vb wU bKkv wgnivřei tms`hřK ea⁹ Kři řqřQ| GLvřb Dřj ě
 th, evsj vi gmvř g `vcřZ` e`eŰZ LuR wLj vb teřx `vcřZ`i wř LuR wLj vb řřK D⁹ř
 etj gřb nq| Zře gmvř g `vcřZ`i wř LuR I eŰLuR wLj vřbi e`envi j řř Kiv| t`řřb
 gmvř g `vcřZ` cĀ wLj vřbi cřřveB tekx cřřřQ etj aviYv Kiv nq| řřřřři mj Zvb
 Bj Zřřřřři gmiR` I mgwařřřř řřřK`i i Kři evsj vi Rvdi Lu MvRxi gmiR`, řřřř
 cvřřřř evi gmiR` I cvřřřř Avř bv gmiRt` LuR wLj vb e`eŰZ nřqřQ| w`j⁹ evsj vi
 řřřř k I PZř ř kZřKři řřřř řřřř vi LuR wLj vb AřřK řřřřřř mřřřKři wLj vb bq|
 KivY G ařřř wLj vb řřř enb Křřř bv| `vcř` wekři` Aa`vcK G we Gg třřřř
 `řřřřřř etj řřř th, G Rvřřř wLj vb wbgřřYi Dřřř k` Aj sKiY Qřřř Avi wKQB bq|
 Zře mřřřř kvřřřřřř řřřř e`eŰZ LuR wLj vb Mvřřřřřř mřřřřřř wLj vb| cĕK-
 gřřřřřř i LuR wLj vb Ařřřřřř gřřřřřř i LuR wLj vřbi LuR_řřř j wřK I cĕngvb ev

MwZkxj | thgb, Kd qvZj Bmj vg gmiRt` i Ges evsj vi gmiRt` i wLj vtbi LuR, t j v n^
KdUj ev NbKwAZ I MwZwenxb | `xDqvb-B-Avtgi wLj vtbi LuR, t j v j wK I cEngvb ev
MwZkxj |¹² LvRKvUv wLj vb gNj `vcZ%kj xi GKwU AvKlYxq wb`k| fvi Zix
Dcgnv`tki `vcZ` BwZnvfm evsj vi gmiRt` g `vcZ` me^cUg LuRwLj vb t`Lv hvq Ges
cieZxZ (cUq wZbkZ eQi ci) G ai`bi wLj vb evsj vi evBti Ptj hvq Ges m^U
kvnRvntbi `vcZ` Gi Pig DrKlQmwaZ nq |¹³

cieZxZ ms`vi KvH^Kivi mgq wgniveUj LuR wLj vbmN Aj sKiY m^4v aYsm ntq hvq
Ges UvBj m `vcb Kti I wR wekO tKSwYK wLj vtbi ifcviZi Z Kiv nq (Avtj vK wP^T bs-
5) | gmiRt` i gj wgnivte cUg cUekct`i mvt` msthM `vcb Kti GKwU K^T wbgZ
ntqtQ | G Kt`i Qvt` i Dcti `wvZ ntqtQ QvZvi gtZv euFwR wekO M^R | BDtvcxq
`vcZ` i wZtZ `Zix G M^RwU AwZ mntRB ewni t`tK `wotMvPi nq | G wgnivte Dfq
cvtk t`qvTj GKwU Kti AaE^vKvi wLj vb wekO Mfxi AvqZvKvi Kj w/2 w`g vb | G `wU
c`vtbj Avj gvi¹⁴ wntmte e`euZ nq | cieZxZ ms`vi Kti UvBj m eimtg tKSwYK
wLj vb wekO Mfxi c`vtbj cwiYZ Kiv ntqtQ Ges Kj w/2 `wU Dfq cvtk Avevi GKwU
Kti `wU tQvU Kj w/2 wQj | Kj w/2 `wU tKvi Avb kixd I cy`K ivLvi Rb` e`euZ nq |
Kuj w/2 `wU cieZxZ ms`vi Kti AaMvj vKvi wLj vb wekO Kj w/2Z cwiYZ Kiv ntqtQ |

7. Qv` (wP^T bs - 6)

cvebv KvPwi Rvfg gmiRt` i tXD tLj vtbv Qv`¹⁵ GKwU e`wZmugag^ `vcZ`KwZ^
JcibtekkK evsj vi tij l`q t+ktbi BgviZi tXD tLj vtbv Qvt` i gtZv Kti G
gmiRt` i Qv` wbgZ | KvPwi gmiRt` i tXD tLj vtbv Qvt` i MVb web`vtmi `kvi K `bcYzv
cvebvi Zvovk Rvfg`vi feb, RR^KvU I mviK^ feb, tMvcij P>^ j wnoxi evmfeb,
Cktj `x I cvKktZ tij l`q t+ktb wbgZ Bgvi Z mgfni tXD tLj vtbv Qvt` i K_v `SiY
Kti t`q | mZivs, G gmiRt` i Qv` wbgv^Y JcibtekkK `vcZ`%kj x AbymZ ntqtQ etj
cZxqgvb nq |

gmiRt` i Qv` wbgv^Y wekl tKSkj wntmte cvkvcwk Aew`Z `wU t jvnyi exg t`tK
BU, t jv chq^tjg `vcb Kti BtUi Dci Pb-mjwK w`tq Qv` gReZ I kw^kvj x Kti
`Zix Kiv ntqtQ | G c^wZtZ Qv` wbgv^Lx Pvc bv w`tq cvtk Pvc t`q | dtj Qv`
kw^kvj x I `wqZij vf Kti | wekvj vKvi t jvnyi tP^i wU Zxi (beam) ntZ ctbiwU tXD
tLj vtbv¹⁶ Qv` m^w Kti m^uY^Rj va ev bvgvR Ni AveZ Kiv ntqtQ | Qvt` i DEi cU^
ntZ `wTY cU^ch^cU^Z`KwU t jvnyi extgi Dfq cU^j w^ t jvnyi iW^v M^Z ev
msh^ Kti iW `wU`K `wTY ewnt` Qvtj i DaY^tk bvU Qvivi `p^vte AvUKvtbv ntqtQ | Gi

~šiy Kti t`q| G cñt½ HwZnwmK I ~vcZ` wekvi` Avntg` nvmvb` vbx etj b, evsj v Kžo Ntii AvKwZ BóK wbgZ` ~vcZ` ifcvšmiz Kivi dtj Clr epvKvi KwmbKi tmš`h°th bvs`wbKZvi mjo Kti Zv mvaviYZ AZ`š-`j`²¹ G cñt½ Dťj L` th, mj Zvbx Avgťj i ~vcZ` weťkl frte gmmR` ~vcZ` tKvY e`enZ AóťKvY Uvl qvi ,ťj v Qvť` i D`PZvi Dcti ewaZ` nq bv| wKš-gNj ~vcZ` i tKvYvq QĪx e`envi Kiv nq| AťbK tŕťť QĪxi cwi eťZ`Uvl qvi e`enZ nťj I tm ,ťj vi D`PZv Qvť` i wKbviv nťZ Dťa© DťV hvq|²²

KvPwi gmmRť` i cwiög t`qvťj Qvť` i Dci KYŕ Uvl qvi mn`kuU, ce°t`qvťj Qvť` i Dci Qqu Ges`wŕY t`qvťj`ju, DEi t`qvťj Qvť` i Dci`ju Ges MŕRi wQtb cwiög wťk`ju (AwZ ŕj`a`ju MŕRmn) tgvU PwYkuU ŕj`a` MŕR mšthvRb Kti gmmR`wťK AwZ my`i I gťbvig Aege t`lqv nťqťQ| wKDťcvj v ,ťj vi kxlŕM Kjm wcbvqvj ōviv mťkwfZ|

9. tcv`v+(pilaster)

gmmR`wui DEi I`wŕY t`qvťj i ga`eZr°Astk 7°2°10°2°AvqZťbi GKw Kti`ju Aa°EvKwZi wLj vb msewj Z Rvbvj v (wPĪ bs-7) wbgZ` nťqťQ| DEi I`wŕY ewnt`ŕťj ~wcz`ju tMvj wqZ hMj tcv`vi (pilaster) kxlŕk nťZ Aa°EvKvi wLj vb (semi-circular arch) Dwł Z| Aa°EvKvi wLj vbcUtn (tympanum) tľilomxq d`vbj vBU (fanlight) ~vcb Kti gmmRť` i Af`šfi Avťj v cľeťki e`ev Kiv nťqťQ| Aa°EvKvi wLj vbw tKej AvjsKwi K`kwí K DcKiY wntmte Dc`wcz` nťqťQ| wLj vťbi mŕŕfvm wcz` cvo (frieze) bKkv KwZ` cťj`wvq i wPZ (plaster-cut decoration) j ZvcvZi mgx AjskiY ōviv mŕ¼Z| evsj vi tij lťq Bgvi Z, Rwg`vi feb, mwmKŕ nvDR I RRŕKvU°feťbi Af`šfi Avťj v cľeťki Rb`d`vbj vBťUi e`envi cwij wŕZ nq| thgb, cvebv knťi cōYťKť`a` Aew`Z Zvovk ivRfeb, cvebvi RRŕKvU° mwmKŕ nvDR Ges Ckť`x tij lťq t÷ktbi Bgvi Zmgťn e`eüZ d`vbj vBťUi AvjsKwi K tmš`h°KvPwi gmmRť` i d`vbj vBťUi mvt` Zj bxq| mZivs, KvPwi gmmRť` i G`vcZ`kx wL Jcwbtekk ~vcZ`kx nťZ AbmZ nťqťQ|

KvPwi gmmRť` i cwiög ewnt`ŕťj Qquw, MŕR Kťŕji ewnt`ŕťj Pviw Ges DEi I`wŕY ewnt`ŕťj`ju Kti tgvU tPŠi wL Kwí šiq kxl°msewj Z tcv`v wbgZ` nťqťQ (wPĪ bs- 1 I 7)| tcv`v ,ťj vi bxP tťk Dci wťk μgnwmgvb ev Xvjy (tapering)| tcv`v ,ťj vi`É (shaft) j ŕŕj wŕ`NbNb LuRKvUv ev wki vťj v Ges kxlŕk (capital) KwZ` cťj`wvq i wPZ (plaster cut decoration) bKkv j ZvcvZvi Aj`iY m¾v ōviv mťkwfZ|

cŃPxi t`qvŃj ms`wicz tcv`v, tj v gmiRt` i tVm (butress) Gi gŃZv KvR KŃiŃQ Ges G tcv`v, tj v gj Z Avj sKwi K tmš`hP eaB KŃiŃQ| gmiRt` i KYŃj "R, tj v t`qvŃj i wfZi t`ŃK cŃeó Ges t` lqvŃj i mvŃ_ mynvGÄm`weavb KŃi `wicZ|²³

G cŃŃ½ DŃj E th, gmiRt` i Zvienb ev msiŃY Ges `xN©cŃPxi i GKŃNŃqvgfve `ixKiY, `wqZi, w`wZkxj Zv Ges myXKiŃYi Rb` t`qvŃj einMŃŃ tcv`v e`eüZ nq| thgb, ej "R weikó t`qvŃj wbgŃY tgŃmictUgxq `vctZ`i %eikó`| AveŃmxq gmiRt` i Ges gNj AvgŃj i BgviŃZi t`qvŃj gReZ Kivi Rb` tVm e`eüZ nŃqŃQ| thgb, DgvBqv hŃMi gvkEv, Kmi AvZZev, AveŃmxq hŃM DLvBw i cŃmv` | tVm- G e`e`vŃK bater ej v nq| wgiŃxq gw` i `vctZ` meŃŃg bater t`Lv hvq| cieZxŃvŃj gmiRt` g `vctZ` thgb, KvŃiŃvqvb gmiRt` i wgbvi l tRŃbcŃi i gmiR`mgŃn bater ÷vŃj i cŃŃqM jŃŃ Kiv hvq|²⁴ D`vniY`Ńfc cŃ_exi Ab`Zg enEg mvŃvi i v RvŃg gmiRt` i t`qvŃj my pKiŃYi Rb` Pwj kŃU ej "R mŃŃhŃwRZ|²⁵

10. wgbvi

`vbxq RbMŃYi fvl`vbjvqx `vaxbZv hŃx`i (1971 mvj) cŃi gmiR`wU eüevi ms`vi l mŃúmvwi Z nŃqŃQ| ZŃe gmiRt` i mŃúmvwiY wntmŃe meŃPŃq AvKIŃŃ nŃj v Gi wgbvi mŃŃhŃRb| gmiRt` i wgbviwU tMj vKvi Ges bxP t`ŃK Dci w`ŃK µgk Xijy (tapering)| G cŃŃ½ DŃj E-Kiv hvq th, cvi tm` Ges fvi ZeŃl`AŃbK wgbvi tMj vKuZ Ges µgk Xijy | G wgbvŃi i D`PZv mEi dŃU Ges e`vm bxŃPi w`ŃK `k dŃU| wgbvŃi i DcŃi l Wi Rb` cŃZwU Zj vq eviŃU KŃi tgvU AvUPwj kŃU wmo iŃqŃQ| µgnwgvb wgbviŃU mvZ Zj v weikó Ges cŃZwU Zj vq DVvi Rb` tcvŃvŃb wmo | GB wmo w`Ńq DcŃi cŃZwU Zj vq DVv hvq| PviŃU wcvŃvŃi mŃvŃŃh` tMj vKvi wgbviŃU wbgŃZ| cŃZwU Zj vq wgbvŃi i t`qvŃj AvŃj v-evZvm cŃŃŃki Rb` RvbvŃ v wbgŃZ nŃqŃQ| wgbvŃi i kŃŃŃŃŃ iŃqŃQ QŃx (kiosk)| QŃxi bxŃP PZw`ŃK iŃqŃQ eüLuR weikó wLj vb, hv gj gmiRt` i tK>Ńq wgniŃŃei wLj vŃbi mvŃ_ mv`k`cYŃŃ wŃZxq Zj vq iŃqŃQ BŃUi RvdixKZ RvbvŃ v weikó tejŃKvbx| KvPwi gmiRt` i wgbvŃi i jvj BŃUi `Zix Rvdix RvbvŃ v Acie R`wguZK bKkvKZ|²⁶ cv_i tKŃU th RvbvŃ v wbgŃZ nq ZvŃK Rwj (jati) etj | GKLE cv_iŃK R`wguZK bKkvq tKŃU th Rwj `Zix Kiv nq Zv iatric bvŃg cwi wPZ| cŃŃ½Z DŃj E R`wguZK Rvdix ev Rvdix bKkv DgvBqv AvgŃj i b`vq AveŃmxq l gNj `vctZ` e`enŃZ nŃqŃQ| G tŃŃŃŃŃ gNj `vctZ`i tKŃKwZ`ZvRgntŃj i (thgb, Tomb chamber)- Gi Rvdix R`wguZK wWRvBŃb KvŃj v l mv`v gvŃŃŃ tLv`vB KŃi mymŃŃZ| KŃŃŃZm-mvL&v, `vŃg`Ń gmiR`, jvj evM`ŃŃŃ cwi weie i mgvŃa, KmyŃŃ gmiRt` cv_Ńi KvUv Rwj i

Rvbjv e`enZ ntqtQ| tKej gvI cv_ḥi i B bq, Bḥi t` qvtj I mḥeRvij i Rvbjv gmvj g
`vcwZ`K Ajskiḥi Ab`Zg cāv b `ewkó`|²⁷ G cḥt½ ejv hvq th, cvtḥi Ges
fvi Zeḥl P AḥbK wgbvi tMvj vKwZ Ges ḥgk Xvj yKḥi wbgZ| thgb, B`úvntḥi tPtḥj
`LZvi v, mvfv, MRbx i Rvg wgbvi, Aveḥv mḥq `vcḥZ`i mvgvi i v Rvfg gmr` i gvbiv-
Avj -gvj wfv ev mḥcPvKvi wgbvi, w j x+ KZe wgbvi,²⁸ evsjvi `vcḥZ` wktḥi tMḥtoi
wdḥi vR wgbvi, tQvU cvEḥvi wgbvi Ges wbgḥmwi wgbḥi i bvg Dḥj E-Kiv thḥZ cvḥi |²⁹

11. gmr` i AjskiY

gmr` i meḥPtq teuk ms`vi KvḥḥntqtQ gmr` i Af`ḥi fvtM tgḥS I t` qvtj |
KvḥRB gmr` i Af`ḥi cḥ_wgK chvḥi tKvḥv AjskiY m¾v tbB| Zḥe eZḥvḥ G
AjskiY m¾vi `ḥj bZb Kḥi UvBj m ḥviv mḥmḥZ Kiv ntqtQ| gmr` i wbgḥ%k j x,
AjskiY web`m PgrKvi eYḥePḥi i mḥó Kḥi tQ| gmr` i eivḥ qvtj i wLj vḥb I Qvḥ i
bxḥP Kwbḥki cvḥo Ges tcv`ḥi kvḥ k j ZvcvZv I cḥwUJZ cḥú AjskiY%k j x
gmr` i Abb` ifc`vb Kḥi tQ| Avj skwi K tgmUd wntḥe dj I j ZvcvZv Pb-evij
big `vKv Ae`vq KwḥMḥi i v³⁰ mḥe I `ḥZvi mḥ_ Dc`vcb Kḥi tQb| Dḥj E` th,
mḥvbxq Avgj t`ḥK Pb-evij i m¾v i wZ PgrKvi tWḥKvḥi wF tgmUd wntḥe e`enZ
ntq AvmḥQ Ges gḥj Avgḥj I G i wZi cḥj b t`Lv hvq| AvqZvKvi tḥḥ Avex
AeZvKvi wgnivḥi eḥLur wekó wLj vb bKkv gmr` i tḥ` hḥdḥU Zḥj tQ| j vj ,
meḥ, njḥ I mḥ`v i tḥi dj , j ZvcvZvi Ajskiḥi `kwḥ Kweb`m wgnivḥi tkvfv eaḥ
Kḥi tQ|³¹ DEi, `ḥḥY I cḥḥg eivḥ`ḥḥj i kvḥl`Qvḥ i Kwbḥki bxḥP Ges wLj vḥb i
mḥḥ fvtM Uvb ḥxZcvo (frieze) bKkv dj I j ZvcvZv mgx KwZḥ cḥj `ḥv AjskiY
(plaster cut decoration) ḥviv mḥk wFZ| gmr` i Qvḥ `wcz ḥj` ḥj` MḥR ev
wKḥtḥj v ḥviv gmr` wḥK mḥk wFZ Kḥi AvZ mḥ`i, gḥv ig I `wó b` b Kiv ntqtQ|
Wḥḥi Pwi w`ḥK ḥj` ḥj` tWḥKvḥi wF AvḥPḥ Aceḥweb`m Ges G Ajskiḥi Dḥi
Wḥḥi Pwi w`ḥK j Zv-cvZv Rovḥv cḥú m¾v MḥRi tḥ`ḥḥḥ mgḥtek NwḥtḥQ|³²
Bivbx ev cḥḥg Gkxq `vcḥZ` `k`gvb R`wgmZK c`Uvbḥḥ GKwaK bKkv ci`ḥi
RovRwo Kiv wWRvBb, dḥj i bKkv ev G RvZxq bKkv mḥúmwvi Z ifc evsjvi
tḥḥa_wj ḥZ ej ḥZ tḥḥj HwZn`MZfvḥe cḥvngvb|³³

12. Dcmsnvi

cveb KvPwi Rvfg gmr` i `vcZ` `ewkó` mḥn chvḥj vPbv Kḥi ejv hvq th, G gmr`
`vcḥZ`i Mvḥ%k j xZ e`eüZ tj vni exg, tXD tLj vḥv Qv`, eivḥ`ḥḥj Kwḥḥq i wZi
tcv`v, Rj wai Af`ḥi Avḥj I evZm cḥeḥki Rb` Gi Dḥj t` qvtj i Dcwi fvtM



vPĪ bs 1: wKej v ewnt` Qvj ntZ crebv KvPwi gmiR`



vPĪ bs 2: Rj wwi Af'st ntZ `k'gwb gmiRt` i ceF qvtj AaE'vKvi wLj vb msewj Z cĕekc_



ՄԻ ԵՏ 3: ԸԵԵՐ ԿՎԻՄԻ ԳՄԻՐԻ՛ Ի ՐԵՎԵ



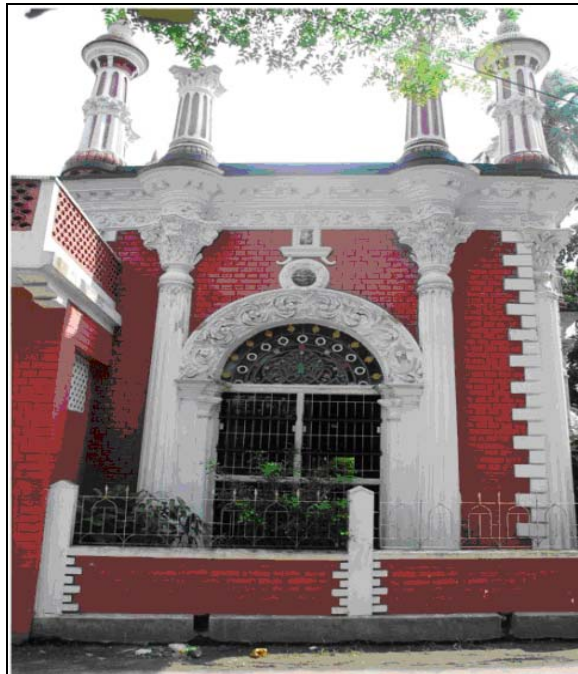
ՄԻ ԵՏ 4: ԵԸԵՐԵՒԿԿ ԿՄԵՐԵՂԵՂ ԱՎԵՅ ԵՎԻՉ՝ ԿԶՔ ՄԵՐԵՂԵՂ ԳՄԻՐԻ՛ Ի ԵՅՄՆԵ



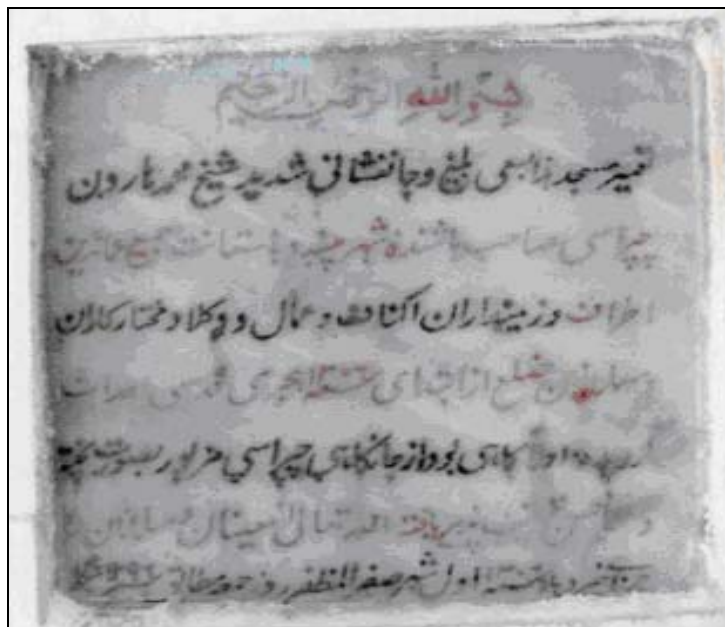
wpT bs 5: ms`vfi i ci gmvRt` i lwr wevkó tKšvYK vLj vb msewj Z eZg`vb wgnive



wpT bs 6: Rj wvK tK`^Kti tXD tLj vtbv Qv` vbwgZ



WĀĪ bs 7: gmiRř` i DEi ewř` Ğřřj i Rřvřj vi Dcři wbgř Aj ¼Z AaĚĒřKvi wLj vb



WĀĪ bs- 8: nvi `b Pvc i vkx KZř cĀ_wgK chřřq wbgř gmiRř` i wkj wřj wC

Z_`wb` R`

- 1 wmi vRj Bmj vg(m=úv.), *evsj v`tki BwZnm*, 1704-1971, ZZxq LÊ, XvKv: evsj v`k GukqwuUK tmvmvBU, 1993, c., 615-16
- 2 `qq` gvingj j nvmvb, *Avengvb evsj vi cZk.wZ*, XvKv, 2005, c., 189
- 3 KvRx tgrt tgv`wdRj ingvb, *ivRkivn Rvg`vi`i c`mv`-`vcZ`*, 1793-1950, XvKv: evsj v`k GukqwuUK tmvmvBU, 2009, c., 85
- 4 c`e³, c., 88-89
- 5 nvi`b Pvcivkx crebv gnvKgvi weWUK c`kvm`Ki Awdm wqcb wQtj b etj `vbxq m` t`K Rvbr hvq|
- 6 `vbxq RbM`Yi fvl`vbhvqx Aväj evtQ` tPšajx XvKvi eskvtj i cxieskxq tj vK wQtj b| crebv t`K Kj KvZv ZvK e`j x Kiv ntj gnvRb` i wBU ntZ gRmR` wU evKtZ µqKZ BU I Pb-my wK A_`Zvi gwmK teZb t`K KZ³ Kiv nq|
- 7 crebv KvPwi gmmR` i tck Cgvg IvU ermi eq` tgrt Gd. Gg Avey evtKi -Gi fvl`vbhvqx m`vi kvq` v Lvb KZ³ wbgZ XvKvi PkevRvi AvqZvKvi gRmR` i AbKi`Y G gmmR` wU wbgZ|
- 8 ce³ gmmR` i ce³ qvtj `vcZ cvPw Aa³EvKvi wLj v`bi wK Dcw w`Z cvPw Aa³EvKvi wLj v`bi wLj vbcUtn tj vnv iW `vcb Kti clerestory window-Gi b`vq Kti Rvbjv wbgv³ Kiv ntqtQ | Bgvi`Zi Af`šti Avtj v-evZm c`etki Rb` Dyt` qvtj i DaYštk clerestory window e`envi Kiv nq |
- 9 Rj vwi Pwi t` qvtj i DaYštk evqj U wbgv³ Kti gmmR` i Af`šti Avtj v-evZm c`etki e`v Kiv ntqtQ |
- 10 wgnivtei DÊi, `wY I c`og-G wZb evutZ Aa³EvKvi wLj vb msej Z c`ekc_ wbgZ ntqtQ hv crebvi tKvbr gmmR` wbgZ nqvb, GgbwK evsj vi Ab` tKvbr gmmR` wbg³Y mavi YZ t` Lv hvq bv|
- 11 wgnivte wbgZ eUlvR wekó wLj vb cieZx³ ms`vi Kti I wR wekó tKšwYK wLj v`b cwY Z Kiv ntqtQ|
- 12 ggZvRj ingvb Zid`vi, *BwZnm I HwZnvmK*, XvKv: evsj v GKvtWgx, 1981, c., 225
- 13 KvRx tgrt tgv`wdRj ingvb, evsj vi gmmj g `vcZ` t` kR Dcv`vb⁰, *Rajshahi University Studies, Arts and Law part-A, Vol. 33, Rajshahi University, 2005, c., 18*
- 14 wgnivtei Dfq ctki eo Kj w`0q eZ³vtb Avj gvix wntmte e`eüZ n`Q|
- 15 KvPwi gmmR` i tXD tLj v`bv Qv` evsj vi Ab` tKv gmmR` `vcZ` mavi YZ t` Lv hvq bv|
- 16 tj vnv exg t`K BU, tj v ch³µtg `vcb Kti BtUi Dci Pb-my wK w`q tXD AvKwZtZ Qv` gReZ I kv³kvj x Kti %Zix Kiv ntqtQ |
- 17 `mq` gvingj j nvmvb, *gmmj g `vcZ`*, XvKv: gvl j v et` vm³ 1987, c., 51
- 18 wgnivtei DÊi I `wY t` qvtj i mvt_ mshy³ 8³9³ 5³2³ AvqZtbi GKw Kti `wU K³ we`gvb| wgnive Ges cUwU K³ tK³ a Kti wbgZ ntqtQ M³R| G gmmR` i M³Ri gZv M³R crebvi Ab` tKv gmmR` bVb, GgbwK evsj vi gmmR` `vcZ` mavi YZ t` Lv hvq bv|

Kıgıj vř` tj vKR HwZn` Lwı` Ges thvMxmgvR: GKıU mgvRZwıĒK chıj vPbv

j jebv Bqvmıgb*

mvi vsk

Kıgıj vř`Rj vi tj vKıkır Gř`tkı HwZn` I ms`wZřK KřıřQ mgx| bı`wbK mıjıv I e`enwi K DcřhwMZı vřwĒřZ `Zwı KZ Gme wkır ersj vi GK HwZn`evnx tj vKıkır | gıwkır, Lwı wkır, iÜb wkır, tj řn wkır, `vi` wkır Kıgıj vř`Rj vř`K KřıřQ thgb HwZn`evnx, řZgub ersj vi cwıPqřKı Zřj ařıřQ mgıřj fıte| mgıřjZ wkır mvgMĭřZ iřřřQ evOwıj i nvRvi eQřıi a`vb-arıYv I wkır fıvebı Qvc| ersj vi tj vKıkırřı mnRj f` DcKıřYı e`Z`q NřUwb G mKj tj vKıkırřı I | Gme wkırřı wecj mřvebv `vKřj I, Rıeb-arıřYı AwıR cřqıRb AwıRZ nř`Q bv| hvi dřj cieZř cRbř wı`rmmvx nř`Q G tckıvq `vKřZ| AwıKıvsk tj vKıkır x řKej eskMZ HwZn`ı K_v wetePbv Křı tj vKıkır řK AwıKřo ařı AvřQb| tj vKıkır xıv mıvıvıYZ wıgıAvřřı nı hvq Zřř` i gřb `kıı K fıvebv `vKřj I wıj vıvZv `řřK bv| hıM hıM ařı wıvıR KıřřQ Zřř` i wıgıAv`ımgıvıRK Ae`v| Av`ımgıvıRK Ae`vı cwıřcřřřřZ Zřř` i wıgıAvq, wıgı Ae`vb I wıgıRıebhvıřı gıv `ıNıKıj ařı AcııwıZřř| `vb-Kıj -cıř -cıı řek cřıř/ wıPřı Kıgıj vř` tj vKıkır I wkır xmgıřřı Av`ımgıvıRK mıvZKıvb Zřj aıv nřřřQ GB mgıřřıvKřřı

fıgıKıv

cřKıvZ ř`řřK Dcv`vb msMĭh Křı nřřZ KıUıv mıřv Uıbv Lwı` Kıgıj vř` Abe`` tj vKR wı`kř I HwZn`evnx mřı` | hv Avgıř` i Aw`řřjı mřř` wıwıeıfıte wıřřK AvřřQ| Kvi Y G wkır `wıbK `ewkó` aıvıY Křı mgx KřıřQ ersj vi BıvZıvıv I HwZn`řK| cřPıxbKıj ř`řřKB Dcgnıř` řk n`Pıwıj Z GB e`řřKıř wQj RmıřL`vZ| th tckıvRıex mřı` vřřı mřř` RıııZ wQj Zřř` i `vıbxq fıvıvq ejv nřřZv hıMıv ev ř`ebv_|¹ ř`ř`kx Avř`ıj řıbı mgq MıÜxRıı AbřcřYıvq GB wkırřı e`vcK RıvıcřřZv Avřřıv I Avř`ıj řıbı nıwZqıv wıřřřı Lwı` wkır beRbř j vř` Křı, wıKř` eZřřřıb tıB řRřjıv AřıbKıvıB nıvııřq thřZ eřřřřQ| Zte Lwı` GLbı AwıRıvřZ`ı cřřıK, ř`kR ms`wZı Abb` cwıPıvqK ev AwıRıvıZ| mıvıvıRK Pıvıv`v I DcřhwıMZıvq, ``bıv`b KıvRKřřıev`řř Rıeřřıbı mıwıR cřqıRřıbı ZıvMř` gıbetıMıvıı mıřřıKıj I Avřřıv RıııZ BıvZıvıv ř`řřK Pj gıv GB Lwı` wkır | Kıgıj vř`

* Ggıwıj . Mřel K, řdvKřj vı wıfıM, i vRkıvıv wıekře`ıj q

ZwZ bvtg cwi vPZ vQj | Avmb ZwZiv `we Kti th ZvivB Avmj ZwZ, Ab`iv Zvt` i DctMvI | i`acZvi I i`m I q gvZvi MF`_tK ZwZt` i Rb`etj wekjm Kiv nq | tgvNj Avgtj w`yl gnyj g Dftq G tckvi mv`_vQj |³ Gme n`Pwj Z Kvco ZuZ ev Lw` bvtgB mcvivPZ | 1920 mvj gnvZv MvUx weUk weivax Avb`vj tb PiKvtK Avb`vj tbi Ab`Zg nvwZqvi wntmte e`envi Kti Lw` tK Rbwc` Kti tZvtj b | `t` kx Avb`vj tbi Ask wntmte Lw` Kvco tevov Ges cwi avtb D`K Kti vQj b wZwb | GiB c_ a`i Kugj +- AfqvK, P`M`gti c`ZR msN Ges tbovLvj xi MvUx Avk`g Lw` tevov i`" nq | wKŠ 1947 mvj fviZ wefv`i ci Lw` wkt`i tbtg Avtm wech` |⁴ Lw` tK cpivq D`xmeZ KiZ 1952 mvj AvLZvi nwg` Lv`bi tPovq Ges ZrKvj xb MFY` w`tivR Lvb b`bi mthwMzvq Kugj +- Ov` Lw` AvU KtUR BUw`-R Avtmwntqkb` c`ZwZ nq | GOvov Kugj +- O`Fq Avk`g c`Zov`bi gva`tg Kugj v` nvtZ mZv KvUv Ges n`Pwj Z ZvtZi e`vcK e`envi i`" nq, wekl Kti Pw`bv DctRjvq |⁵ eZ`v`b Lw` AwfRvtZ`i c`ZxK wntmte mKtj i KvQ AZ`Š-Av`iYxq | eZ`v`b Lw` tK wUwKtq ivLvi t`Qtb „i`Zc`Y`FvgKv cvj b Kti b Kugj +- c`vZ `ktj b „n | Kugj +- Lw` i HwZn`tK a`i ivLZ `xN` b wZwb Gi Dbq`bi t`Qtb KvR Kti hvb | 1995 mvj Zui gZi ci t`tj weRb „n I Ai`b „n e`evi HwZn`tK cwi c`Y`rte a`i ti t`L`Qb |⁶ eZ`v`b Kugj +- Pw`bv DctRjv; tej vkt`i M`g, eo KvgZv, t`we`vi, gv`bMi, gnvbMi `v`b Lw` Kvco `Zwi ntq Ptj t`Q | Lw` Kvctoi gvtSI Gtm`Q `emP` | Gi avivewKZvq d`vkb nvDm „tj vZ e`vcKfrte GB HwZn`i c`nvi NuU`q`Q Ges eZ`v`b c`R`b`i KvQ Rbwc` Kti Ztj t`Q |

Lw` i bvgKiY

c`KwZ t`_tK Dcv`vb msM`h Kti w`t`Ri nvtZ `Zwi Kivi Kvco hv j`3/4v wbevityi c`Šv, mf`Zvi tj evm Avgv` i GB A`Atj ZviB c`PxbZg w`k` Lw` | `Lv` ` t`_tK Lw` ev „RivU `L`i`i` t`_tK Lw` k`wU Gtm`Q | Lv`v ev MtZ`e`tm ZvtZi Kvco tevov nq etj B Lw` bvgKiY ntq`Q Ggb GKwU K`v c`Pwj Z i`q`Q | Avevi Kvcm Zjv t`_tK PoKvq mZv tKtU n`Pwj Z ZvtZ th Kvco `Zwi nq ZvtK Lw` ev L`i Kvco etj | Avevi tKD tKD etj b th`nZi gnvZv MvUxi ewo „RivU ZvB `L`i`i` „RivU k` t`_tKB Gtm`Q |⁷

Lw` i c`Z c`Yvjx

Kugj +-Rjvi AZ`Š-HwZn`evnx e`ykt`i nt`Q Lw` ev L`i wkt`i | GLvbKvi ZwZiv AwZ c`PxbKvj t`_tK esk ci `uivq GB L`i`i`i Kvco `Zwi Kti Ptj t`Q | GK mgq GB Lw` Kvctoi e`vcK K`i vQj | ZwZiv k`ygvI L`i`i`i Kvco c`Z Kti AZ`Š-

m₁l₁Nmy` i fvte Rxebhvcb KiZ | wKŠ' fvi Zxq Dcgnv`tk Bst₁Rt` i AvMgt₁bi ci Gt`tki e₁wk₁t₁i Dci th t₁bvZevPK c₁fve c₁to₁Qj Zvi t₁Qvq₁ K₁vgj v+ Z₁wZ₁t₁ i Dci l c₁to₁Qj | Bsj`vt₁Ūi wk₁vect₁e₁i dtj tmLv₁tb e₁;[^]Zwi ntZ`i i" K₁t₁ | Z₁viv Gt`tki e₁wk₁t₁iK a₁ŷsm K₁t₁ Gt`tki e₁t₁;^j evR₁v₁t₁i GK₁t₁P₁U₁Q₁v Av₁macZ` Ki₁t₁Z t₁P₁t₁q₁Q₁ | Z₁v₁t₁ i GB D₁t₁l₁k₁t₁K mdj Kivi Rb` Z₁viv Gt`tki Z₁wZ₁t₁ i Dci b₁v₁b₁ iKg Ab₁v₁q AZ₁v₁P₁vi P₁v₁q₁ | wKŠ' kZ Ab₁v₁qN₁AZ₁v₁P₁vi l Drc₁xob₁t₁K D₁t₁c₁Ų₁ K₁t₁ K₁vgj v+ P₁w₁^ b₁v Dc₁t₁R₁j₁vi Z₁wZ₁iv Av₁RI LU₁v₁N₁LU k₁t₁a w₁ b₁N₁ivZ w₁biš₁+ c₁wi₁k₁t₁ K₁t₁ L₁t₁i i K₁vco ^Z₁wi K₁t₁ P₁t₁j₁t₁Q₁b | GK₁U₁ e₁envi Dc₁t₁h₁M₁x L₁t₁i i e₁;^j %Z₁wi Ki₁t₁Z w₁t₁g₁w₁^^s avcM₁t₁j₁ v Ab₁yn₁Z nq |

- K. m₁z₁v c₁Ū₁Z ev m₁z₁v m₁sM₁h;
- L. m₁z₁v t₁_₁t₁K e₁ieb l ₁u₁ ^Z₁wi;
- M. Z₁wZ₁ t₁g₁w₁k₁t₁b m₁z₁v m₁sh₁^^s Ki₁Y l e₁pb;
- N. e₁_₁t₁K t₁av₁ vB Ki₁Y ev w₁e₁p₁s;
- O. is Ki₁Y ev Q₁vc₁vi K₁vR;
- P. is i₁ K₁v₁t₁b₁vi e₁e₁^₁v Ki₁Y; Ges
- Q. t₁m₁j₁ vB Ki₁Y |

K. m₁z₁v c₁Ū₁Z ev m₁z₁v m₁sM₁h

e₁_₁wk₁t₁i i m₁v₁_ m₁z₁vi GK₁U₁ Aw₁e₁t₁^₁Q₁^ m₁e₁u₁K₁^₁j₁Ų₁ Kiv hvq | Z₁Š' ntZ e₁;[^]Zwi i me₁^₁Ū₁g ch₁Ų₁ ntj v Z₁Š' ntZ m₁z₁v ^Z₁wi | Z₁Š' th Ae₁^₁v₁t₁ZB cvl qv hvK b₁v t₁Kb, w₁g₁ ev K₁vi Lv₁b₁vq t₁c₁Š₁Q₁vevi ci Z₁Š₁t₁K m₁z₁v ^Z₁wi i Rb` Dc₁t₁h₁M₁x K₁t₁ Z₁j₁ t₁Z nq | m₁v₁avi₁Y₁fvte ej₁ t₁Z t₁M₁t₁j₁ Z₁Š' ntZ m₁z₁v ^Z₁wi i c₁Ū₁g ^₁+ ev ch₁Ų₁ ntj v Av₁P₁ov₁t₁b₁v | e₁;^j wk₁t₁i i c₁wi₁ f₁vl₁vq GB Av₁P₁ov₁t₁b₁v₁t₁K K₁w₁M₁^₁ Ges K₁w₁Š₁ (Carding and Combing) ej₁ v nq | m₁w₁Z, w₁j₁ t₁j₁ b, c₁kg BZ₁^₁w₁ Z₁Š₁t₁Z K₁w₁M₁^₁ Ges K₁w₁Š₁ c₁Ū₁q₁v₁M Kiv nq | Z₁Š' Ges K₁vi Lv₁b₁v t₁f₁t₁^₁ c₁Ū₁q₁v ^₁u₁t₁Z t₁Q₁v₁LU₁LU A₁t₁b₁K cv₁^₁R₁^₁ c₁wi₁ j₁w₁Ų₁Z ntj l Aw₁a₁K₁v₁sk Z₁Š₁ Rb` c₁Ū₁q₁v ^₁u₁ t₁g₁v₁U₁v₁g₁U₁f₁rvte GKB c₁Ū₁K₁vi ntq _₁v₁t₁K |

Z₁Š' ntZ m₁z₁v ^Z₁wi i me₁f₁k₁l Ges me₁^₁Ū₁v₁b ch₁Ų₁ ntj v c₁Ū₁Z m₁z₁v K₁v₁U₁ ev Z₁Š' w₁j₁ t₁K Ū₁cv₁K₁v₁B₁qv t₁g₁v₁P₁ov₁B₁qv₁ m₁z₁vq c₁wi₁ YZ Kiv | e₁;^j wk₁t₁i G₁t₁K w₁^₁Ū₁bs ej₁ v ntq _₁v₁t₁K | w₁^₁Ū₁bs ev m₁z₁v K₁v₁U₁ ch₁Ų₁q Ggb cv₁Z₁v mi" Av₁^₁+₁Y ev w₁m₁j₁ f₁vi₁t₁K Av₁ l t₁U₁t₁b μ₁gk Aw₁a₁K₁Zi mi" Kiv nq Ges Ggb c₁wi₁ ew₁Z₁ w₁m₁j₁ f₁vt₁i c₁Ū₁q₁v₁R₁b₁x₁q t₁g₁v₁P₁o₁ t₁^₁ l qv nq | A₁t₁b₁K mgq ti₁w₁f₁s (Roving) b₁vg₁K GK₁w₁U₁ c₁Ū₁q₁vi m₁v₁v₁t₁h₁^₁ c₁Ū₁Z m₁z₁v K₁v₁U₁vi c₁t₁e₁B w₁m₁j₁ f₁vi₁t₁K t₁U₁t₁b h₁t₁^₁o₁ mi" Kiv ntq _₁v₁t₁K | w₁m₁j₁ f₁vt₁i t₁g₁v₁P₁o₁ t₁^₁ l qvi dtj m₁z₁v K₁v₁U₁ ev w₁^₁Ū₁bs₁N₁Gi mgq c₁wi₁ ew₁Z₁ Z₁Š₁M₁t₁j₁ v G₁t₁K Ac₁t₁i i m₁t₁½ N₁ib₁ó₁f₁rvte R₁w₁o₁Z ntq m₁z₁vi i₁fc₁ avi₁Y K₁t₁ | ^₁f₁veZ₁B t₁g₁v₁P₁toi c₁wi₁ g₁v₁Y h₁Z t₁e₁w₁k₁ n₁te m₁z₁v₁U₁ ZZ t₁e₁w₁k₁ k₁^₁ n₁te | Z₁te G₁t₁Ų₁t₁^₁ l

mZKZv Aej ʘb Kiv evĀbxq, hvʘZ gvĪwZwi³ tgvPtoi dtj mZvUʘZ tewk Uvb Ūcwoqv mZvU ŪQwoqvŪbv hvq| gj Zší ``N°I MvYvYʘfʘ` mZv KvUvi mgq tgvPtoi cwi gvY wfbwntq ŪvʘK| j ʘf Zšwewkó wj ʘbʘb Zj bvgj Kfvʘte LvʘUv Zšwewkó mʘZi gʘZv GZ tgvPo w ʘZ nq bv| mZv KvUv ev w Ūwbs-Gi mgq tgvPo ʘ` I qvi w K Ges cwi gvY Ūtwist counter' bvgK GKwU hʘšj mvrwʘh" wbyq Kiv hvq|⁸

mZv `Zwi i c×wZ gj Z `wU:

- K. hšPwvj Z mZv KvUvi C×wZ (Mechanical spinning); Ges
- L. i vmvqwbK C×wZ (Chemical spinning)

hšPwvj Z c×wZ Avevi wZb cKvi:

- K. cPwj Z ev e`envi w× c×wZ (Conventional Spinning)
- L. Ūndj vʘgU ʘUvŪNGi mi vmi w Ūwbs (Direct Spinning of Filamenttow), Ges
- M. c`vwmwK KbfvUʘi i mvrwʘh" mZvKvUv (Spinning by pacific Converter)|

mʘZ Kvctoi mZv cvevi c`g chʘq ntj v Zš| mʘavi YZ tej AvKvʘi Ggb Zš'wvj ev Kvi Lvbvq tcšʘQ| Ggb Zj vq hʘó aj vewj ev gqj v ŪvʘK etj tej Lʘj Zj vʘK ʘQvU ʘQvU Ū`Q ewav nq| Gi ci ʘQvU ʘQvU Ū`QʘK ŪSvwoqvŪNgvQqvŪaj vewj ev Ab`vb" c`v`_` ʘ` ʘ Kiv ntq ŪvʘK| AZci Pvc cʘqvM Kʘi Ū`Q Ūj vʘK cvZj v Av`ʘY Kiv nq Ges AʘbK ʘʘʘĪ GKwAK Av`ʘYʘK GKwĪ Z Kiv thʘZ cvʘi |

mZv `Zwi i cieZʘ chʘq ntj v KwWʘ| GʘʘʘĪ ŪKwWʘ hšwU Zš' ntZ ʘjz` ʘjy` cvZvi Ask ` ʘ Kʘi | Zš' KwWʘKiv ntq ʘMʘj ZšMwvj ʘK GKwU cvZj v Av`ʘY ev wvj fvʘi i/cvšwi Z Kiv nq| GB wvj fvi ev Av`ʘY Awew'Qbʘvʘte mvrwʘh" ŪvʘK|

KwWʘŪNGi cʘi i chʘq wj Wʘqs ev Uvb Ges KwWʘ ev AvPovʘbv| Zte me mZv `Zwi ʘZ GB `ʘ cʘwqv e`envi Kiv nte Ggb ʘKvʘbv K_v ʘbB| meʘkʘĪ mZv ev e`i KZUKy gmY Ges wgvn nte Zvi Dci GB cʘwqv Ūj v cʘqvM AʘbKvʘk wbfʘ Kʘi | cʘʘg Uvb ev WʘqsŪNGi K_v aiv hvK| mZv ev e`jK Lʘ wgvn KiʘZ nq Zvntj `fveZB mZv wj Lʘ mi" I wPKb KiʘZ nte| Ggb mZv ev e`j Rb" Wʘqs ev Uvb Acwi nvhʘ wgvn mZvi Rb" Wʘqs c×wZʘZ KʘqKwU KwWʘ Kiv wvj fvi ʘK GKʘRvov tivj vʘi i ga" w ʘq AwZwug KivʘZ nq| wŪZxq tivj viwU cʘg tivj vi Aʘcʘv AwAK teʘM Nwi ʘZ ŪvʘK| dtj cvZj v Av`ʘY ev wvj fvʘi Uvb cʘo GUv wugk mi" ntq wgvn wPKb i/c aviy Kʘi | cʘqvRbʘvʘta tivj vi Ūviv Pvc cʘqvM ga`ʘg GB chʘqwi `ʘŪwZbevi cpi vewj Kiv thʘZ cvʘi | ʘKvʘbv ʘKvʘbv ʘKvb ʘʘʘĪ ti wʘfs bvgK Ab" GKwU cʘwqv Ūviv GB wPKb wvj fvʘi mvgyb" cvK ev tgvPo ʘ` I qv nq| meʘkʘĪ tivj vi ntZ tei ntq wgvn wPKb wvj fvi eweʘb Rgv nq|

GKB fvte mZvfk Lp wgun KitZ ntj KwWSNGi ci ZstK Lp AvPovZ nq, A_@, ZstK Kws c0uqv c0qvM KitZ nq| e-Zctq Kws c0uqvU KwWSNGiB GKw ewaZ ifc| KwsNGi mnvth" Av+ ev wnj fvi ntZ qjy^ qjz^ Zs` + Kiv Acwi nvh@ Kws Kitj mZv mgvb Ges cwi@vi nq| KwsNGi dtj Zs_wj mgvs+vj fvte wnj fvti cto| mZv KvUv ejtZ cwi gwRZ l cwi ewZ Av+Y ev wnj fvti cvK ev tgvPo t` l qvB tevSq|

Liti Kivo c0Z KitZ ntj me0tg mZv msMh KitZ nq| GLvbKvi ZuvZiv GK mgq wbtRiv Zjv t_k mZv c0Z KiZ| wKsyZ@v Giv wbtRiv mZv c0Z Kti bv| evRvi t_k mZv wKtb wbtq Gtm Liti ^Zwi Kti| KviY wbtRiv mZv c0Z Kitj AtbK mgq l ktj vM| Gi dtj Liti et_j `vg evRviti Ab" et_j `vtgi Zj bvq AtbK teuk cto hvq| GRb" eZ@v evRviti Ab" et_j mvt_ Liti e_i c0ZthwMvq wtk _vktZ cviQ bv| ZvB Zviv wgtj ^Zwi mZv evRvi t_k wKtb Gtb Liti ^Zwi _vtK| wbtRt` i ^Zwi mZvi tPtq wgtj ^Zwi mZv AtbK gmY l `vtg m`v dtj Liti c0Z e`q wKQlv Ktg hvq| GRb" Zviv gvbtli mu qvgZvi gta" titL Liti weuq KitZ cvti|

L. mZv t_k eweb l _w ^Zwi

evRvi t_k th mZv mu Kiv nq ZvtK 0j wP0 etj | GB 0j wP0 mZv t_k Pi Kv-Pi wki gva`tg 0web0 ^Zwi Kiv nq| Pi wki gta" evRvi t_k wKtb Avbv 0j wP0 mZvi MvQx Rwtq t` l qv nq| GB mZvi GK c0s-Pi Kvi mvt_ mshy Kvbvi i GK c0s-tXvKvbtv tPvt0i mvt_ teta t` l qv nq| Zvici Pi Kvi mvt_ mshy nvZj ev n`vt0j nvZi mnvth" Njvbtv nq| Pi Kvi nvZj Njvbtvi mgq Pi wki NjtZ _vtK Ges Pi wki mvt_ Rovtbtv 0j wP0 mZv Kvbvi i wFZti Xkvbtv tPvt0 RovtZ _vtK| GB tPvt0i mvt_ Rovtbtv mZv gvSwi Avkwzi etj i gZ t` Lvq| GtK 0web0 etj | GB ewetbi mZv ZuZ tgvktb Liti ^Zwi i Rb" Rovtbtv nq| Avevi GB ewetbi wKQz mZv c0q Pvi BwA mi" cvBtci mvt_ Af cwi gvTY Rovtbtv nq| GUvtK _w etj | GB _w 0gvKi 0 wFZti tXvKvbtv nq| gvKi wFZti i _w mZv Liti i epb KvR AvovAwv fvte e`euZ nq|

M. ZuZ tgvktb mZv mshy^KiY l epb

Zs` ev tgvktbi gva`tg mZv c0tZi ci Zv epb, eqb l Ab`vb" cxwZi gva`tg et_i ifcswi Z Kiv nq| mf`Zvi c0g htm e_i ^Zwi i Rb" eqb cxwZ cPwj Z ntj l cieZP ch@q epbtbi cPj b`i" nq| epb ev tevvi KvRi gj` + ev ch@q ntj v Pvi wU: c0g ch@qK ejv nq Lmvtbv ev Sivov| e`ktí i cwi fvlvq Gi bvg Shedding| GB `fi c0tg cvKvbtv mZv GKBw` tK mgvs+vj fvte ZvtZi Kwvtgvi Dci j` vj wfvte mwtq

i vLv nq| GBfv̄te m̄vRv̄bv mgv̄šiv̄j m̄zv̄, wj̄ t̄K ej̄ v nq Uv̄bv m̄zv̄ (Warp Yarns)| GB Uv̄bv m̄zv̄, wj̄ i wf̄Zi w̄ t̄q Ab̄ Av̄i GK t̄mU m̄zv̄ j̄ v̄j̄ wf̄v̄te c̄k̄ek Kw̄i t̄q et̄ j̄ m̄v̄o Kiv̄ nq| t̄k̄t̄v̄³ GB m̄zv̄, wj̄ n̄t̄j̄ v c̄tob m̄zv̄| ēv̄k̄t̄i i c̄l̄g h̄t̄M Ggb Uv̄bv m̄zv̄ mgv̄šiv̄j | j̄ v̄j̄ wf̄v̄te m̄vRv̄t̄Z h̄t̄_ó mḡt̄q̄i c̄k̄q̄vRb n̄t̄Zv̄| GQ̄rov Ggb Uv̄bv m̄zv̄i wf̄Zi w̄ t̄q j̄ v̄j̄ wf̄v̄te c̄tob m̄zv̄ Aw̄Zμg Kivevi Rb̄ ēpbKv̄ix̄t̄K GK̄w̄i ci GK̄w̄U Uv̄bv m̄zv̄ n̄v̄t̄Z Z̄t̄j̄ aīt̄Z n̄t̄Zv̄| Kugj v̄ L̄i i w̄k̄t̄i i Z̄w̄Z̄t̄ i L̄i i ēpb Kv̄t̄R w̄K Ggb w̄el̄q̄w̄ j̄ ¶̄ Kiv̄ t̄M̄t̄Q| Z̄viv GL̄b| Av̄aȳbK h̄š̄; Pw̄j̄ Z̄ Z̄uZ̄ t̄ḡw̄kb ēenv̄i K̄t̄i b̄v| Z̄viv euk̄ | Kiv̄ m̄n̄t̄h̄v̄t̄M w̄b̄ḡZ̄ n̄- Pw̄j̄ Z̄ Z̄uZ̄ t̄ḡw̄kb ēenv̄i K̄t̄i v̄t̄K|

ēp̄t̄bi w̄D̄Z̄x̄q ch̄t̄q n̄t̄j̄ v Pq̄b| ēv̄k̄t̄i Gi c̄w̄i f̄v̄lv n̄t̄j̄ v w̄c̄w̄Ks| GB ch̄t̄q Z̄ūt̄Zi t̄n̄W̄j̄ t̄d̄ḡw̄U c̄w̄i Kw̄i Z̄ b̄K̄kv Ab̄h̄v̄q̄x Uv̄bv m̄zv̄, wj̄ t̄K D̄c̄t̄i Z̄t̄j̄ āt̄i Ges c̄tob m̄zv̄, wj̄ GK̄w̄U gv̄Ki m̄v̄n̄v̄t̄h̄ j̄ v̄j̄ wf̄v̄te Uv̄bv m̄zv̄, wj̄ i wf̄Zi w̄ t̄q Aw̄Zμg K̄t̄i | Pq̄b ev̄ w̄c̄w̄Ks̄N̄Gi mḡq t̄K̄vb t̄K̄vb Uv̄bv m̄zv̄ D̄c̄t̄i D̄c̄t̄i DV̄te Z̄v et̄ j̄ c̄w̄i Kw̄i Z̄ w̄WR̄vB̄b ev̄ b̄K̄k̄vi D̄ci w̄b̄f̄P̄ K̄t̄i | w̄ēw̄f̄b̄ēp̄b Ab̄h̄v̄q̄x̄N̄ GK Ab̄ t̄mU Uv̄bv m̄zv̄ D̄c̄t̄i DV̄t̄Z c̄v̄t̄i | gv̄K̄w̄U c̄tob m̄zv̄ w̄b̄t̄q ḠK̄evi Z̄ūt̄Zi GK̄w̄ K̄ n̄t̄Z Ab̄ w̄ t̄K̄ t̄M̄t̄j̄ GK̄ w̄c̄K̄& Ō̄n̄B̄q̄v̄t̄Q̄Ō̄ ej̄ v nq| GR̄b̄ GB ch̄t̄q̄w̄i b̄vḡKi Ȳ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄ w̄c̄w̄Ks|

ēp̄t̄bi Z̄Z̄x̄q ch̄t̄q n̄t̄j̄ v t̄et̄Ūw̄bs| t̄et̄Ūw̄bs K̄_v̄Ūvi A_̄t̄j̄ v Kv̄t̄Vi c̄v̄Ūv Ō̄viv k̄³ Kiv̄| GB t̄¶̄t̄i Kw̄ico t̄ḡv̄Ūv ev̄ k̄³ Kiv̄ t̄ev̄S̄v̄q| c̄tob m̄zv̄ ev̄ Uv̄bv m̄zv̄i gā w̄ t̄q ḠK̄evi P̄t̄j̄ h̄v̄l̄q̄vi ci w̄i W̄ b̄vḡK Z̄ūt̄Zi Kv̄v̄t̄ḡw̄U Av̄cbv Av̄c̄w̄b̄fv̄te P̄vc w̄ t̄q c̄tob m̄zv̄t̄K Uv̄bv m̄zv̄i ḡt̄ā M̄Ō_Z̄ K̄t̄i t̄`q| Gi d̄t̄j̄ Aw̄Z̄ ¶̄j̄^a GK̄c̄Ō̄' Kw̄ico c̄Ō̄Z̄ n̄t̄q h̄v̄q| t̄fv̄eZ̄B̄ Ggb Kv̄c̄t̄oi c̄Ō̄' L̄p̄ t̄ew̄k Ges̄ N̄[©] L̄p̄ Kḡ nq| Z̄ūt̄Zi D̄ci ēp̄t̄bi Kv̄R GBfv̄te P̄j̄ t̄Z̄ v̄t̄K Ges Kv̄c̄w̄U āx̄t̄i āx̄t̄i eo nq|⁹

ēw̄ēt̄b̄ Rov̄t̄bv m̄zv̄ Z̄uZ̄ t̄ḡw̄k̄t̄bi wf̄t̄ḡ Rov̄t̄bv nq| Z̄vi ci Z̄v w̄Z̄b̄Ūv t̄gi m̄j̄ vi D̄ci w̄b̄P̄ w̄ t̄q Q̄v̄b̄vi wf̄Zi w̄ t̄q c̄k̄ek Kiv̄t̄bv nq| Q̄v̄b̄vi Kv̄Q̄vK̄w̄Q̄ th̄ t̄gi m̄j̄ v̄Ūv v̄t̄K t̄m̄B̄ m̄j̄ vi D̄ci | w̄b̄P̄ w̄ t̄q mḡvb m̄sL̄K̄ Q̄v̄b̄vi wf̄Z̄t̄i c̄k̄ek Kiv̄t̄bv nq| GB m̄j̄ v̄Ūv Ggb f̄v̄te m̄sh̄ȳ³ v̄t̄K h̄v̄t̄Z̄ t̄gi m̄j̄ vi D̄ci w̄b̄P̄ w̄ t̄q Q̄v̄b̄vi ḡt̄ā X̄K̄v̄t̄bv m̄zv̄i ḡt̄ā GK̄Ūv d̄ūK̄v R̄v̄q̄M̄v̄ ^Z̄wi nq| Z̄uZ̄ ēp̄t̄bi mḡq h̄L̄b Z̄w̄Z̄ GK̄ n̄v̄Z̄ w̄ t̄q Q̄v̄bv āt̄i ; Aci n̄v̄Z̄ w̄ t̄q n̄v̄Z̄j̄ Ūvb t̄`q Ges GK̄B̄ m̄v̄t̄_ c̄v̄t̄q̄i c̄v̄v̄W̄t̄j̄ P̄vc t̄`q, Z̄L̄b Ō̄gv̄K̄Ō̄ GK̄ c̄Ō̄s̄- t̄t̄K̄ m̄zv̄ Q̄v̄ōt̄Z̄ Q̄v̄ōt̄Z̄ Aci c̄Ō̄s̄-P̄t̄j̄ h̄v̄q| c̄t̄i i Ūv̄t̄b̄ m̄zv̄ Q̄v̄ōt̄Z̄ Q̄v̄ōt̄Z̄ c̄t̄ēP̄ c̄Ō̄s̄-w̄d̄t̄i Av̄t̄m| Ḡf̄v̄te P̄j̄ t̄Z̄ v̄t̄K L̄īt̄i i ēpb Kv̄h̄P̄ Z̄te GL̄v̄t̄b̄ D̄t̄j̄ t̄h̄, wf̄t̄gi m̄v̄t̄_ m̄sh̄ȳ³ ēw̄ēt̄bi m̄zv̄, t̄j̄ v̄ j̄ v̄j̄ wf̄v̄te Rov̄t̄bv nq| A_̄t̄j̄, GB m̄zv̄ L̄iv̄ōvL̄w̄ō f̄v̄te v̄t̄K| Av̄i gv̄Ki wf̄Z̄t̄i i m̄zv̄, t̄j̄ v̄ Av̄ōvĀw̄ōf̄v̄te ēpb Kv̄h̄[©]m̄=ū̄b̄ēK̄t̄i | ēp̄t̄bi mḡq Giv̄ n̄v̄t̄Zi Kv̄t̄Q̄ GK̄Ūv t̄Ki w̄t̄bi t̄ev̄Z̄j̄ S̄w̄j̄ t̄q i v̄t̄L̄| gv̄t̄S̄ gv̄t̄S̄ GB t̄ev̄Z̄j̄ t̄t̄K̄ t̄Ki w̄mb̄ w̄b̄t̄q Q̄v̄b̄q N̄t̄m̄ t̄`l̄ q̄v̄ nq| Gi d̄t̄j̄ Q̄v̄b̄vi wf̄Zi w̄ t̄q m̄zv̄ f̄v̄j̄ f̄v̄te m̄t̄i | GB

c0q 8 NvUv wbišit cwi kty Kti GKRB ZwZ 12 MtRi GKUv LIti i _vb Kvc0 ^Zwi Kti _vtK| epbKvh^m^ub^enl qvi cti Zv ZwZ tgvkb t_tK tei Kti tajv vB Kti _vtK| AvtM Giv wbtRiv tajv vB Ki Z| wKŠ' eZgvtb Giv et_j _YMZ gvb fuj Kivi Rb` bvi vqYMA t_tK tajv vB Kti Avtb| gj Z nvBwK cvDWvi 0viv tajv vB Kti mv`v Kiv nq| Gi dtj e_j eptbi mgq hw` tKvb gqv ev `vM tj tM _vtK ZvI Dtv hvq| AvtM Giv gvo t`evi KvR fvtZi gvo e`envi Ki Z| wKŠ' eZgvtb gvo wntmte gq`v, AvtMiv e`envi Kiv nq|

0. is Kiv ev Qvcvi KvR

e_j ev tcvkvKtK gtbv ig I wPEvKIR Kti ZjtZ ntj tKej th et_j AŠwb0Z _Yvej x ht_0 Zv bq, e_j ev tcvkvKvU i ewn`K tmŠ` hP Avgvt` i G c0t1/2 wetePbv Kti t`LtZ nte| ZŠ' ntZ tcvkvK `Zwi i wewfb^ech^q is c0qvM Kti e_j ev tcvkvK i ewn`K tmŠ` h0l gtbv nwi Zj AtbKvstK epv Kti tZjv m^e| AtbK mgq wewfb^eZšf wvR`^is _vKtj I c_ K is c0qvM Kti Ggb ZštK bZb^fvte c0ZfvZ Kiv thtZ cvti | e_j ev tcvkvK is c0qvM Kti thgb Zvi tmŠ` h^epv Kiv Ptj , tZgwb wewfb^eQvcvi KvRi gva`tgI e_j K m^m^Z Kti tZjv hvq|

c0gZ, et_j is c0qvM Kivi Ges Qvcvi KvRi c^vZ wfb^entq _vtK| is c0qvM Kivi mgq mvavi YZ ZŠ, mZv, e_j ev tcvkvKvU tK is NGi GKvU `etY Wp^tq tbi qv nq| c^lvšti, Qvcvi KvRi mgq m^uY^e_j ev tcvkvKvU Dci wewfb^ebKkv, wewfb^eetY^ Qvc w`tq gv`Z Kiv ntq _vtK|

w0ZxqZ, et_j is c0qvM Kiti is et_j Dfq wctVi mg`-AstK mgvbfvte jvtM| wKŠ' Qvcvi KvR mvavi YZ wbe^PZ Askmgfni GK wctVB _vtK|

ZZxqZ, Qvcvi KvR mvavi YZ m^uY^e_j ev tcvkvKvB Kiv ntq _vtK| wKŠ' e_j c0vZi thtKvfbv ch^q et_j is c0qvM Kiv thtZ cvti | m^uY^e_j thgb is c0qvM Kiv hvq, tZgwb ZŠ' ev mZvtZi is c0qvM Kiv thtZ cvti |

e_j kt i c0g h^M AvZ Aí msL`K is cPvj Z wQj | eZgvbKvtj Avgiv AmsL` cKvti i is t`wL^tZ cvB| is gj Z `B cKvi :

- (K) cKvZRVZ ev Avmj is; Ges
- (L) KvTg is|

AvtM Giv wbtRiv is Ki Z| wKŠ' eZgvtb Giv wbtRiv is Kti bv| ZwZiv eptbi cti tajv vB tktI Kw` icvt0i (Kugj v-m`i) LIti wemq tK`_tjvi gwj Kti i KvTQ MR wntmte wemq Kti t`q| 12 MtRi GKvU _vb Kvc0 Giv 450 UvKv t_tK 750 UvKv

wKsev Zvii tewk `vtg wepq Kti | Lii wepq tKb`i gwj tKiv Qovl WvBwqs KviLvbi gwj Kivi ZwiZ`i KvQ t_tK Lii`i _vb Kvco mq Kti wbtRiv is Kti Zv wepq tKb`i gwj Kti`i KvQ wepq Kti t`q | Avevi wbtRiv Lii`i _vb t_tK teWmxU wKsev Ab`vb` e`cZ Kti is Kti tμZv`i KvQ cvBKvix wepq Kti t`q | GQovl Giv Lii wepq tKb`i gwj Kti`i K UvKvi wewbgtq is Kti t`q | Gt`q`i Zviv ciz MR is Kitz 10-15 UvKv tbq | Lii wepq tKb`i gwj tKiv Gmg`-WvBwqs KviLvbi Qovl wewk t_tK wcu Kivi KvR Kti | GLvrb ciz MR Kvco wcu Kitz 5-15 UvKv Lip nq | is t`evi KvRwU KtqKuv chřq m`ubwng:

1. wcuUs tdg `Zwi KiY;
2. wcuUs tdg b- v G- tcvRKiY;
3. is c`Z KiY; Ges
4. is ev c`j c t` l qv |

Kvcto is t`evi KvRwU maviYZ wcuUs tdg`i gva`tg Kiv nq | GB wcuUs GKuv wekI Kvq`vq `Zwi Kiv nq | Guv maviYZ Kw wKsev tjvvi cvZ w`tg PritKivY AvqZ`i vKwZi Kti `Zwi Kiv nq | Gi mv`_ gReZ cvZj v Kvco mshy` Kiv nq |

c`tg tUims tccv`i b- v Kiv nq | Zvici wdg thgb AUkvi Nti i`tg One wcu Kti tmfvte wcuUs tdg`i cvZj v gReZ Kvcto wWRvBb wcu Kiv nq | tUims tccv`i b- vUv biwms`x t_tK Avbv nq | wWRvBb wcu Kivi KvR GLvbKvi WvBwqs KviLvbi tjv`Kiv Kti | wWRvBb wcu Kivi Rb` Gt`i wR`^tgwkb itqtQ | GB tgwktbi Dcii Ask KwP mshy` | Gi wfZti tek KtqKwU wJDe jvBU mshy` _v`K | GB KvPi Dci b- vUv ivLv nq | Zvici Kvco mshy` tdgUv Gi Dci ivLv nq | Gi Dci tgvUv Kv`j v c`j w_b t` l qv nq | Zvi Dci evj y t` l qv nq | GB evj y Ggb fvte t` l qv nq thb tdg l b- vi gta` tKv`bv duK bv _v`K | Gici wfZti i wJDe jvBU _tj v 7-8 wgwbu ati R`yj tg ivLv nq | Gi dtj b- vUv tdg`i Kvcto i mv`_ fvj fvte Avu`K hvq | Zvici cw`b w`tg Guv atq tdj v nq Ges thLvrb b- v fvj gtZv l`v`b tmLvrb Mvp Kti b- v fvj Kti d`jUtg tZj v nq |

WvBwqs`NGi Rb` e`euZ is Avbv nq ōwe.Gm.Gd Kijvi K`v`u` t_tK | ciz wKtj wMg istqi `vg 110-450 UvKv | is c`tZi Rb` cw`b, wcm`tgU, Mvg, evBŪvi, evRvi t_tK mq Kiv is t`qvi Kti GKuv evj wZ ev GKuv eo cv`T GK mv`_ tc ÷ Kiv nq | jvj, bxj, njj, Kv`j v, te, bx BZ`w` is c`Z Kiv nq |

is ev c`j c t` l qvi Rb` me`c`tg Lii`i Kivow wcuUs tUwe`j i Dci my` i fvte weQv`bv nq | GB wcuUs tUwe`j maviYZ BU, wmtgU, ewj i gva`tg R`gtq `Zwi Kiv

nq| Gi Dci cj" KvcO weQvfbv _vfk| wcbUs tUwetj i Dci weQvfbv LI`ii KvcOUv
 GB KvcOoi mvf_ wKfci gva`tg fiv fivte AvUfK t`lqv nq| Zvici Gi Dci wcbUs
 tdg ivLv nq| Gici wcbUs tdtgi gta` evj wZi gta` tct+i gZv Kfi _wj tq ivLv
 is tXtj t`lqv nq| G mgq wcbUs tUwetj i `B cvfk `BRb _vfk Zviv GKUv j af
 Z³vi gZv eik mshy³ KvW w`tq is Gcvk lcvk tUfb t`q| dtj KvcOoi Dci Qvc
 cto hvq| Gici wcbUs tdg Dwtq tdjv nq| Gfvte is t`lqvi KvrUw tkl Kiv nq|
 P. is iKvfbvi e`e`v

Gfvte is t`evi Kvr tkl ntj `BNwZb Nuv aji Zv H tUwetj i DciB ivLv nq|
 Zvici tmLvb t`fK Ztj tivt` iKvfbv nq| tivt` iKvfbvi Rb` G mg`-WvBwqs
 KviLvbi cvfk j af `wo UvOvfbv _vfk| tmLvb GMtjv iKvfbv nq| GQovl wUtb
 Pvtj i Dci l iKvZ t`lqv nq|

Q. tmj vB

is fiv fivte i`wKtq tMj `wR^P gva`tg tcvkvKi AvKwZ t`lqv nq| wki t`fK ex
 chS-bvbvb eqtmi gvbfl i Mvtqi gvc Abjvqx bvbvb aitbi tcvkvK `Zwi Kiv nq|
 thgb, cvAwme, dZqv, kvU^ow_`wcp, UzwcP, l obv, teWmxU cffwZ tcvkvK `Zwi Kiv nq|
 Kugj vKnti i Kvw` icvtoi eo eo LI`i wepμq tKt`^a gwj Kt` i wBR`^tmj vB KviLv
 AvfQ| tmLvb `wR^Pv bvbv AvKwZi tcvkvK `Zwi Kfi _vfk| tcvkvK `Zwi tktl Zv
 evRvi RvZ Kivi e`e`v Kiv nq|

Lw` i cKvif`

eZ@vb evRvti wepμZ Lw` KvcO gj Z `B aifbi:

K. n`vUjg Lw`; Ges

L. cvl qvi jg Lw` |

n`vUjg Lw` MZvbMwZK ZvZ tgvktb `Zwi | GB Lw` tek tgvUv mwZi | Ab`w`fk
 cvl qvi jg Lw` AvaybK tgvktb `Zwi | Gi mwZv tek wPKb|

Lw` cO`Zi hšcwZ

Pi Kv: GUv tXwK AvKwZi | cOq 8 BwA cO`l 2 dU 5 BwA `N^owenkó Kvfv GKcOš-
 Kvfv `wU LwU mshy³ _vfk| GB LwUOftqi gvtS LuR KvUv _vfk| GB LutRi gta` gj
 Pi Kv emvfbv _vfk| `B cvfk 4wU Kfi tgvU 8wU Kvfv cvZ GKwU tjvvi i`Wi mvf_
 mshy³ Kiv nq| GB i`Wi GKcOš-n`vtUftj i gZv evKvfbv _vfk| GB cvZMtjvi cOš-
 Mtjv PiwKi gZv Kfi mwZv Oviv evav _vfk| Pi Kv Aci cOš-AvovAwofvte Avfi KwU
 Kw mshy³ _vfk| GUv gj Z GB Astki fvi i`lvi Rb` e`eüZ nq| GB Kvfv mvf_

`wU wLj vb hjß _vřK| hvřK Kvbyi etj | GB Kvbyi i mřř_ GKUv tj vnvi iW hjß _vřK hvřK Uv°v etj |

ZuZ hš; GUv řFvi wJK`vj ř AvKwZi tgnkb| GB tgnkb řbvBj ř KvřVi `Zwi | GUv AWř w řq `Zwi KiřZ nq| tgnkb `Zwi i Kwii Mřii v Kwvřw`i bvřg cwi wPZ| GKUv tgnkb `Zwi KiřZ Kwvřw`ř i 1000 UvKv gRwi w řZ nq| GUv `Zwi KiřZ Zřř i cřq 4 w`b mgq j vřM| tgnkb `Zwi řZ euk, KvV, `wo, řj vnvi wkK cřřZ e`enZ nq|

KbK: GUv eutřki `Zwi abřKvKwZi kj v| GB kj vi cřšřq mi" Ges mi" cřšři mi" mP řXvKřbv _vřK| GB abřKvKwZi kj wU m`" tei n l qv Lřřii `ß cřřš-AvUřK ř l qv nq; hvřZ KvcomU Uvb Uvb _vřK| Zv bv řřj Qvbi kj v řřřř hvq| Gi `N°4 dU|

Qvbi: řj vnvi l Kw mřřhvřM GUv `Zwi Kiv nq| LřB mř řj vnvi kj v KvřVi mřř_ mshjß _vřK| AvřM GB Qvbi kj v euk w řq `Zwi Kiv nřZv| `wU kj vi ga`eZřř duK w řq mřřv civřbv nq| eřřbi mgq GB Qvbi GK w řK aři KvřQi w řK Uvb nq| GřZ mřřvi Mv_yb Nb nq| Gi `N°4 dU 7 BwĀ|

gvKz GUv KvřVi `Zwi | gvKi `ß cřš-mi" | řřZři LvR KvUv _vřK| GB LvRKvUv Astř bij řivřbv _vřK| GB LvRKvUv Astři `N° 7.5 BwĀ| gvKi `N°1 dU 1 BwĀ| AvovAwo řvře th mřřv řevbv nq Zv gvKi gvařřg řevbvB nq|

wřg: GwU KvřVi `Zwi | Lř i eřřbi mgq GwUřZ mřřv řcPřřbv _vřK| Gi `N°6 dU 5 BwĀ| mřřv řcPřřbv Astři `N°3 dU 11 BwĀ|

`řgi kj v: GKUv ZuZ tgnkřb mřavi YZ wZbUv `řgi kj v _vřK| Gi cwi wa cřq 8 BwĀ Ges `N° cřq 4 dU| wřřgi KvQvKwQ GKUv `řgi kj v _vřK| Avři KUv kj v Qvbi KvQvKwQ GKB mgZřř _vřK| ZZxq kj wU AvřMi `wU kj vi ga`eZřř`řřb wKQv Dcři _vřK| ZuZ eřřb GB `řgi kj vi řřřKv Acwi mřg|

bvPbx: GKUv ZuZ tgnkřb `wU bvPbx _vřK| GUv KvřVi `Zwi | Gi `ß cřš-LvR KvUv _vřK| Gi `ß cvřk `wo řeřa Zv `ß cvřki `wU `řgi kj vi mřř_ euv nq| Avi GKwU `wo Gi gvSLvb eivei řeřa Zv ZuZ tgnkřbi Dcři i Astři eutřki mřř_ euv nq|

n`řřřj : n`řřřřj i mřvřřřř ZuZ tgnkb Pvj řřbv nq| GUv ZuZ tgnkřbi Dcři euv eutřki `wU K řřřř `wU `wo Sřř řq Zvi wřři w řq ZuZ tgnkřbi wřřři Ask řřřř DVřřbv `ß cřš-řřřř `wU `wo cwi řq w řq Zv wřřři w řK Sřř řq ř l qv nq| GB Sřř řřbv Astři `wořř tek wKQz`wo řcPřřř řcPřřř nřřřř i gřřř Kiv nq| GUvB řřřř ZuZ tgnkřbi nřřřř |

cvDwi : thLvfb ZuZ t̄gukb emvfbv nq Zvi wbt̄P GKUv MZ^qLwov nq | GB Mt̄Z^P wfZt̄i
cvDwi ev cv̄ w̄b emvfbv _vt̄K | ZuZ ept̄bi mgq hLb nvZ w̄ t̄q n̄v̄t̄Uj Uvbn nq ZLb
cvDwi ev cv̄ w̄bt̄Z Zvt̄j Zvt̄j Pvc t̄` l qv nq |

Av_^qmgvRK Rxeb-RxwKv

th tckvRvex m̄ū^a vq GB w̄k̄t̄i i mvt̄_ RwoZ Zvt̄` i ejv nq h̄M̄x ev t̄` ebv_ |¹¹ mbvZb
agf̄ej x̄t̄ h̄M̄x m̄ū^a vt̄qi `Zwi Lw̄ Kvcot̄K Lv̄t̄Uv t̄Pv̄t̄L h̄BM̄v KvcOl ejv nt̄Zv |
eZ^gvt̄b tmB Aē⁻vi cwi eZ^g Nt̄Ūt̄Q | Lw̄ GLb Awf̄RvZ̄` I HwZt̄n̄`i cZ̄xK | M̄t̄el Yv
GjvKvi mgx̄^qvKvt̄i Lw̄ w̄k̄i xiv̄ w̄bt̄R̄t̄` i thvM̄x bvt̄g cwi Pq w̄ t̄qt̄Qb |
eskvb^vmgKfv̄te Zviv G tckvq w̄bt̄q^vRZ i t̄qt̄Qb | Lw̄ w̄k̄i xiv̄ ZuZhS̄j; w̄ t̄q Aw̄ei Z
e^{t̄}b P̄t̄j t̄Q Zvt̄` i Rxeb-RxwKv | fv̄t̄j v̄t̄e^m evc-⁻v̄ vi GB tckv̄t̄K AvKto a^{t̄i} Avt̄Q
bvbn cZ̄Kj Zvi gv̄t̄SI | w̄bc^y `^qZvq Zviv d̄Ūt̄q Zt̄j t̄Q h̄M̄ h̄t̄Mi HwZn̄^{t̄}K |
HwZn̄^{ev}x GB Lw̄ w̄k̄t̄i i w̄bg^fZv Avgv̄t̄` i B evsjvi mnR-mij mvavi Y t̄jvKmgvR |
Ḡt̄` i gv̄t̄SB avi Y K̄t̄i Avt̄Q, jw̄j Z-cw̄j Z nt̄`Q Lw̄ w̄k̄i I w̄k̄i xRxeb | m̄Zvi
Uvbt̄cv̄t̄o^{t̄}bi mvt̄_ mvt̄_ cwi Pw̄j Z nt̄`Q Zvt̄` i I Rxeb c̄v̄j x | e^{t̄}q P̄t̄j t̄Q Zvt̄` i m̄j-
`^{t̄}L, Avb[>] t̄e⁻bv, Pvl qv bv cvl qvi gv̄t̄S Av_^qmgvRK Rxeb^e-v̄ | GKŪw cwi ev̄t̄i i
Rxeb^e-v̄ vi gv̄b t̄Kgb Zv̄` ūo^fv̄t̄e cZ̄xqgv̄b nq cwi ev̄t̄i i Av_^qmgvRK Aē⁻vi w̄ t̄K
`w̄o w̄ t̄j B | A_^fK t̄K[>] aK̄t̄i B GKŪw mgvR ev GKŪw cwi ev̄t̄i m̄p̄f̄v̄t̄e Rxebhvc̄b K̄i t̄Z
cv̄t̄i |

cwi ev̄t̄i i aib I AvKvi

t̄`^m-fv̄t̄j vevmvi eŪt̄b Mov cwi ev̄t̄i t̄K[>] aK̄t̄i B Rb̄t̄ t̄^{t̄}K gZi ch^g-gv̄b^{t̄}l Rxeb
c̄v̄j x cwi Pw̄j Z nt̄`Q | cwi ev̄t̄i nt̄`Q GKŪw ^qz̄^amgvRK msMv̄b thLvfb ⁻q̄x-⁻x̄ Zvt̄` i
m̄š^vb-m̄š^wZ w̄bt̄q emevm K̄t̄i | th^s_ cwi ev̄t̄i Ges GKK cwi ev̄t̄i nt̄`Q Gi c̄ā^vb `ȳU
i f̄c |¹² eZ^gvt̄b w̄ek̄v̄t̄t̄bi h̄t̄M bMi vq̄b, w̄k̄i vq̄b, Aw̄^r mgm̄^v, e^w³t̄Zj msNvZ c̄f̄w̄Z
Kvi t̄Y th^s_ cwi ev̄t̄i K̄t̄g hv̄t̄`Q Ges GKK cwi ev̄t̄i i msL̄^v ep̄x cv̄t̄`Q | mgw̄^qZ AĀ^{t̄}j
Lw̄ w̄k̄i x̄t̄` i gv̄t̄SI Gi c̄f̄ve t̄`Lv hv̄q | GLv̄t̄b Aw̄aKv̄sk cwi ev̄t̄i GKK cwi ev̄t̄i
Aš^f^g | tenki f̄v̄M cwi ev̄t̄i i Rv̄g-Rgv Kg Ges w̄ t̄b Ḡt̄b w̄ b Lvq | hv̄t̄` i w̄bR⁻[^]
ZuZhS̄j; Avt̄Q Zviv w̄KQ̄Uv m^oJ | Zvi ci I A_^gw̄iZK Uvbcot̄b GKK cwi ev̄t̄i Movi
c^qcv̄Zx GLvbKvi w̄k̄i xiv̄ |

w̄k̄^qvMZ thvM^zZv

th̄t̄Kv̄t̄bv Db̄q̄t̄bi ceRZ^qnt̄`Q w̄k̄^qv | w̄k̄^qv Qvov t̄Kv̄t̄bv t̄` t̄ki B AeKv̄v̄t̄gv̄MZ Db̄q̄b
m̄^ae bq | ZvB tḡš̄ij K w̄k̄^qv v̄t̄fi cv̄kvcw̄k c̄ā^vZōw̄bK w̄k̄^qv Acwi nvh^g GQov t̄Kv̄t̄bv
w̄KQz m̄ū^{t̄}K^gAeMZ nl qv, ĀvZ nl qv Ges cwi w̄PZ nl qvi Rb^o ms̄w̄k̄^g-w̄el t̄q w̄k̄^qv

c0qvRb| Lw`wkřxıv wkř Drcv`tbi `xřlyj vř Kři _vřK ceEj`řli Kiv t_řKB| t0vUtejv t_řK t_řL t_řLB Zıv GmKj KvřR wkřlyvc0B nq| ceEj`řli `řlyj t_řL KiřZ KiřZB iB Kři tdřj | AwaKvsk wkřxB AbvbřwmbKřvřte wkřlyvc0B nq| c0řj Z wkřlyvı w`K t_řK Lw`wkřxıv AřbKUVB wcvQřq AvřQ| AřbřKi wkřlyv i agvř` řlyi Avb ev Ařli Avřbi gvřSB mřgve` | wkřS' Zıv Zřv` i mřvřbř` i c0řZ0wmbK wkřlyvq wkřlyřZ Kři řZjıvı evřvřti hř_0 mřPZb| Gi dřj cieZř@c0řřbřři gvřS wkřlyvı nvi eřx cvř`Q| hw`I Aw`R Am`Oj Zıv KviřY Zıv evavc0B nř`Q Zıv ci l Zřv` i řP0vi řKvřbv KgvřZ tbB|

Lw`wkřř RıwZ nı qvi KviY

Lw`wkřxıv gjZ HwřZřn`i Uvřb cř`lvbřřtg Lw`wkř `Zwi řZ wbřřř` i řK Rıwřq ivřL| wkřxıv eskci`ıııvq Zřv` i wkř Avb cieZř@c0řřbřři KvřQ n`vřř Kři| c0řřbřři ci c0řbřG avıvevıwKZıvq Zıv wkřř i mřř_ mřıı³ nq| AřbřK Avevi RıebavıřYı ev`e c0řvRřbi Zwmř` wkřř i mřř_ wbřřř` i řK Rıwřq tdřj řQ, hw`I Gi mřL`v LřB mřgvb`| mřwřlyřZ AÄřj i wkřxıv GB wkřř ceEj`řli řckv wřřmřte, `vbxq HwřZřn`i KviřY, RıebavıřYı Zwmř` GB wřZbıw KviřYB c0řvřZ wkř Křřg`RıwZ AvřQb|

k0ř I mřwk0ř` i eqřřk0řx web`vm

řKvřbv wk0B webřk0řg Drcbřenq bv Zıv Rb` c0řvRb nq kvıwıK, gvřwıwK cwi k0ř| KwıřK I gvřwıwK cwi k0řgi gva`řg GKRB wkřx řh KvřR Kři řmUvřKB mřavıYZ k0ř eřj | Lw`wkřř wkřxıv mgq I k0ř e`q Kři `řq řgav, gbb I AvřřřMi c0řvř Kři _vřK| cwi evřři Kvhřlyř mKj m`m` Křřtekr mgq I k0ř e`q Kři _vřK— GřK ejv nq mřSřřqK wkř Křv| GKUv mgq wQj hLb M0ř` eaıv Mřn`wıj KvřRı dıřK dıřK PiKvq mřZv řKřU Zwmřř` i KvřQ wewřı Kři evowř Avřqi mřřhvM řcZ| řh e` řj vřwU řřřřZ Lvgřři cwi k0ř KiřZ cvi Z bv, řh wkřřkvi -wkřřkvi evBři k0ř wewřı mřřhvM řcZ bv Zıvıv PiKvq mřZv řKřU mřmřři evowř Avřqi mřřhvM řcZ|¹³ GB wřřřı avıvevıwKZıvq Křřj vř Mřo 15 t_řK 60 eQi eqmř wkřřř` i wkř `Zwi řZ RıwZ nřZ ř`Lv hvq| Zřte Mřo 20 t_řK 50 eQi eqmř wkřxıv Zwmřřřj mřvřřř` Křco `Zwi řZ cY`k0ř w`řq _vřK Ges Drcv`b KvřřK teMevb Kři |

wkřř i Drcv`b chřq I Aemi mgq

GB wkřř i KvřR mřıveQiB nřq _vřK| mřZv tevıv I Křco `Zwi mřavıYZ c`Křvřte Drcbřenq| Ggb AřbK wkřx AvřQ hvıv `ıaymřZıvB KvřU, Křco `Zwi i KvřR mřıı³ bq| gıwıj vıv mřsmwıK KvřRı dıřK dıřK KvřR Kři _vřK| 12 MR Křco `Zwi KiřZ mKřj 6Uv t_řK weKřj 4Uv chř-cY`k0ř w`řZ nq| gjZ C` I cRıvı mgq Lw`

Kvctoi Pwin`v tekx _vKvq KvR tekx ntq _vtK| RwieKvi ZwmM` Zviv mviveQi B e`-
_vtK| Zte C`, cRv cFvZ agvQ Drme, wetq, Rb\$, gZi, bvbv mvgwRK Drme Ges
Ab`vb` agvQ cvebK, mvgwRK Drme Abpvb Zviv Aemi mgq KvUvq|

evRvi RivZKiY

Lw` Zvi wbr`^HwZn`i KviY evsvi gvbtli KvQ AZxtzi b`vq eZgvb hMl
e`vckfite mgv`Z| bZb cRtb\$ KvQ Lw`i K`i w`b w`b evotQ| GtZ `i`ZpY`
fugKv ivLtQ d`vkb nvDm`_tjv| Avos, tK-µvdU& AvAvm, mv`v-Kvtjv, cEzDv BZ`w`
d`vkb cOZov`_tjv bKkvi `evP` I bvbv Abj tzi e`envti t`wk Lw` tK AvaybKvqtb
gra`tg Lw` Kvco tK RbvcQ Kti Ztj tQ gvbtli KvQ| wevfbaDrme, Abpvb thgb,
C`, cRv, ctjv v`ekvL, bevb` 21 tde`qwi, weRq w`em, BZ`w` mvgwRK, mvs`wZK,
HwZn`K Drmte `vb Kti wbt`Q Lw`| G mgq Lw`i Pwin`v tek ep`x cvq| GQov
FZrfwEK mgta dZqv, cvAwe, Rvgv, kvj i tek Pwin`v _vtK| wKs` Pwin`v _vKtj I
wkixiv cKZ At`Dchp` gj` cvt`Q bv| tKbbv wkixi mvt`_mvaviY tµZvi mi vmi
thvMvthvM nq bv| `vb, `tZ; I Dchp` e`e`vcbv bv _vKvi KviY Zviv wkixi`i KvQ
t`tK wktb Zv evRvi RivZ Ki tQb| Lpiv tµZv`i mvt`_mi vmi thvMvthvM `wcz bv
nl qvq wkixiv jvf vebv nt`Q bv, jvf Ki tQ wecvb cOZov`_tjv Zv`i Bt`QgZ gj`gvb
wbaF`Y Kti| mvaviYZ 50 Uvkv MR wntmte 1wU _vb 600 Uvkv g`j` weµq Kti
wkixiv| tmB Kvco Kugj + wevfbaevciY tKt`^cOZMR 15-20 Uvkv tenk g`j`, A_`
cOZMR wevfbaei 0, wWRvBb e`envti tcvkvK weµu Ki tQ mefb`e500 t`tK 5-6 nvRvi
Uvkvq| Aciv` tK GKRb wkix cOZ gvfm Kvco weµu Kti cvq mefb`ge16,200 Uvkv|
thLv`b Zv`i e`q ntq _vtK 10000-11000 Uvkv g`Zv| b`bZg jvf Zviv G t`tK
Kti| thLv`b bwg`wg cOZov`_tjv Gi wZb Pvi`_Y jvf Kti| Gi Ab`Zg KviY nt`Q
Lpiv tµZvi mvt`_wkixi`i thvMvthvMi e`eavb Ges Dchp` e`e`vcbvi Afve| GQov
KvPvgvtj i gj` ep`x cvt`Q w`b w`b, hvi dtj chp` jvf nt`Q bv|

A_P ewYwR`K w`K t`tK Lw` wktf i itqtQ Aemi Z m`ebv| wet`tk iBwob Kti GB
wktf i gva`tg cPi `et`wkK gy` ARB Kiv m`e| Avgv`i t`tk metPtq tenk
`et`wkK gy` AvRZ nt`Q tcvkvK LvZ t`tKB| hv AvaybK hšcwiZ, temiKvix
cOkv`Z Kwi Mi Oviv Drcw`Z hMvcthvMx tcvkvKi w`kB| miKvix, temiKvix,
`et`wkK cOZov` GLv`b ctiv` I cE`v`fite RwoZ itqtQ| A_P Avgv`i HwZn`evnx
Lw` tKv`bv AstKB Kg bq, iaycOqvRb Gme cOZov`bi AskMhY, mnthvMZv Ges
bRi`vwi| Lw`i evRvi m`ufvwiZ ntj wecj Kg`v`t`i mthvMI we`h jvf Kite|
tKbbv thtKv`bv Drcv`tbi mvt`_Rbej RwoZ _vtK bvbv fite| Avgv`i wei`x Lw`i
`Zwi i Ab`Zg Dcv`vb nt`Q Kvcm Zjv| A_P eZgv`b th Lw` Kvco `Zwi nt`Q Zvi

wmsnfVM n`Q wgtj i mZv, hvi dtj Lw`i wei xZv vKtQ bv| Kvcfm Zjv Pvtl hwi
 K.I.Kt`i Drmvnx Kti tZvjv m`e nq Zvntj wei x Lw` KvcO `Zwi cvkvcnk
 K.I.Kivl jvferv nte| GB ZjvtK mZvq cwiYZ KiZ RwoZ vK mZv KvUmbiv|
 Avi GB mZv KvUmbiv ntjv Mdtgi eD-wS, ex hviv msmvti KvtRi cvkvcnk evowZ
 KvtRi mthvM cvq Nti etmB| KvcO `Zwi Ges mZv KvUmbi hS;Pi Kv I ZvZhS;`Zwi
 Kti vK GKwU tMvdx| Lw` Drcv`b ewx tctj hScwZi msL`vl ewx cte dtj
 Kwii Mti iv Avi I teuk GKvtR RwoZ nte| KvcO th iO e`envi Kiv nq Zv Avgvt`i
 Avg`vbx KiZ nq AtbK A_`w` tq| A_P cte`k` kxq cxwZ I DcKiYi mrvth` iO
 Drcw`Z ntZv| tmme DcKiY I cxwZ AvajbKvqtb i gva`tg Avgiv cOqvM KiZ
 cwi t`j At`P thgb m`Aq nte, tZgub Avti KwU tMvdxK Gi mvt_ m`u;` KvtRi t`T
 cOZ nte| Drcw`Z `e`w` cwi entYi Rb` tμZv-wetμZvi thvMvthvMi Rb` cOqvRb
 hvberntbi | G KviY cwi enb gwj tKiv GB Dbqtb Ab`Zg gva`g wntmte vbtRt` i tK
 Rwoq ti tLQ| eZgub hM cPvti Ab`Zg gva`g n`Q wgvWqv| Btj KUibK I wO
 wgvWqv, weAvcb, wdPvi, cEtUi gva`g wvqtK RbwOq KiZ Ges gvbti KvtQ Ztj
 aitZ `i`Zcy`fvgKv cij b Kti | Gi dtj wgvWqv t`j vi Aw`R jvtfi cvkvcnk Gi
 mvt_ RwoZ Kj vKkjt`i KvtRi we`vi I NtU| Gmtei wvE`tZ t`Lv hv`Q GB Lw` tK
 tK`^ Kti B Gi mvt_ K.I.K, eD-wS-ex iv, hScwZ `Zwi Kwii Mi, iO `Zwi i Kwii Mi,
 WvBs cOZ`v, cwi enb gwj K, wgvWqv, wgvWqvi mvt_ RwoZ Kj vKkjt`i RwoZ ntq
 A_`wZK KgRvtE m`u;` ntq wecj Kg`Tt`i mwo n`Q| Avi A_`wZKfvte ewj o
 ntj thtKvbtv t`tki wfZl gReZ nte|

Lv`vfm, Mn-Mn`vj x AvmevecT I tcvkK-Aj sKvi

Lw` wofP wki xt` i Rxebavi Y Kiv GLb Kó`vqK ntq cti tQ| th DcvR` nq Zv w` tq
 Zviv tKvbtvgtZ tetP vKvi j ovB Kti Ptj tQ| wki xt` i Lv`vfm, Mn-Mn`vj x Ae`v,
 tcvkvtKi gvb AZ`š-wb`gvtbi | Lv` Zvij Kvq gvQ, gvsm Zvt`i K`wPr tRvtU, hv
 Zvt`i Rb` wej wmvZv| hviv wKQlv `Qj Zvt`i Lv` wKQlv Dbz`gvtbi, Ggb wki xi
 msL`vl nvtZtMbv| Awakvsk cwi evti i emZewo AZ`š-wb`gvtbi | GKB cwi evti i Lo
 ev Otbi Pvjv, gmlJi t`qvjt i emZewo thgb itqtQ, wU`bi Ni I itqtQ| gj Z gmlJi
 t`qvj I wU`bi Pvjvi Nti msL`vB teuk| cvKv ewo tbB ej t`j B Ptj | mvaviYZ
 ivbNi, tMvqj Ni Ab`vb` cOqvRbxq Ni t`j v Lo, Qb, ewk Oviv wbgZ| G` t`j vi
 Ae`vl tek Ki`Y, Qv` w` tq cwb Mwoq cotQ, Lo ctP tMtQ, ewtki LjU boeto ntq
 tftO ctotQ| wKs` Zv tgivgZ Kivi mvg_` Zvt`i tbB| Pvi w` tK tNiv MvQcijv,
 dj gj Zvt`i wKQlv Aw`R m`wZ Gtb t`q| AtbtKi Nti GKcvtk ev`cRv Kivi
 e`e`vl itqtQ| Kvi I Kvi I ewoi DVv`bB tQvU gw` i ev VvKi Ni t`Lv hvq|

GKwU cwi ev̄ti i N̄ti i msL̄v̄ t̄ t̄L thgb cwi ev̄ti i Aēv̄ m̄āt̄Ū w̄KQ̄Uv̄ tev̄Sv̄ hvq̄ t̄Zgub
N̄ti i ḡtā cwi cwiŪ v̄wg Ges t̄m̄L̄b̄ w̄R̄l̄om̄c̄Ā̄ t̄ t̄L̄I t̄m̄ cwi ev̄ti i R̄xeb̄h̄v̄i ḡub
m̄n̄t̄RB̄ Dc̄j w̄ä Kiv hvq̄ | Z̄te w̄k̄í x̄t̄ i v̄ b̄w̄ b̄ R̄xeb̄avi YB̄ thLv̄tb̄ Kómvā ēv̄cvi
t̄m̄Lv̄tb̄ t̄m̄L̄b̄ w̄R̄l̄om̄c̄Ā̄ t̄K̄bvi m̄vā n̄q̄bv̄ |¹⁴ m̄vā v̄K̄t̄j I m̄vā t̄bB̄, Aek̄ Af̄ve
v̄K̄t̄j I AwaK̄vsk̄ w̄k̄í xi Af̄vētevā t̄bB̄ | w̄k̄í x̄t̄ i t̄cv̄kv̄K̄-cwi "Q̄t̄" v̄xbZv̄ d̄t̄U
D̄t̄V̄t̄Q̄ | w̄k̄í x̄t̄ i t̄cv̄kv̄K̄-cwi "Q̄" Av̄Z̄m̄v̄i Y | k̄w̄o, j ȳz, m̄v̄t̄j v̄q̄vi -K̄w̄gR, c̄v̄U, āyZ
Z̄viv̄ cwi av̄b̄ K̄t̄i | b̄v̄i x̄t̄ i c̄it̄b̄ GK̄niv̄ K̄t̄i c̄iv̄ k̄w̄o, ēw̄R̄ t̄K̄bvi ḡt̄Zv̄ m̄z̄w̄Z̄I
Āt̄b̄t̄Ki t̄bB̄ | w̄v̄ ȳm̄āú̄ v̄q̄ t̄enk̄ n̄l̄ q̄v̄q̄ M̄j v̄q̄ Z̄j v̄m̄ ḡij v̄, ḡv̄v̄q̄ v̄m̄ǖ j, b̄v̄t̄K̄ b̄v̄K̄dj ,
L̄w̄ij̄ c̄v̄ t̄ Lv̄ t̄M̄t̄Q̄ |

Drme-Ab̄p̄vb̄

ev̄sj̄ vi ḡv̄b̄ | kv̄ x̄q̄ at̄ḡ ḡtā Av̄P̄wi K̄ aḡc̄vj̄ t̄b̄ w̄bZ̄c̄Ūz̄ thgb aḡc̄vj̄ b̄ K̄t̄i Z̄vi
c̄v̄k̄v̄c̄w̄k̄ th̄ Av̄P̄wi K̄ w̄el̄ q̄, t̄j̄ v̄ m̄āú̄, Z̄v̄ Āt̄b̄K̄Ūv̄B̄ Dr̄met̄K̄w̄ K̄ n̄t̄q̄ D̄t̄V̄ | GB̄
Dr̄m̄t̄eī gā v̄ t̄q̄ w̄k̄í xi v̄ R̄xeb̄t̄K̄ M̄w̄Z̄k̄x̄j, Av̄b̄ v̄ ḡt̄i I K̄ḡP̄Ā̄j̄ K̄t̄i Z̄t̄j̄ |
m̄ḡx̄ v̄K̄Z̄ L̄w̄ w̄k̄í xi t̄ i ḡtā k̄Z̄f̄v̄MB̄ w̄v̄ yaḡf̄ej̄ v̄t̄ | cēēj̄ "I c̄Ūvi K̄vi t̄Ȳ AwaK̄vsk̄
w̄k̄í x̄B̄ Z̄v̄t̄ i aḡc̄ c̄Ūv̄ I i x̄w̄Z̄-b̄w̄Z̄t̄K̄ enb̄ K̄t̄i P̄t̄j̄ t̄Q̄ | w̄v̄ yaḡf̄ej̄ v̄t̄ w̄k̄í x̄t̄ i v̄t̄b̄
t̄ḡj̄ v̄ Ab̄j̄ôZ̄ n̄q̄ | d̄v̄, v̄, P̄w̄v̄ b̄v̄ BZ̄v̄ w̄ b̄v̄t̄ḡ b̄v̄b̄v̄ aī t̄bi t̄ḡj̄ v̄ Ab̄j̄ôZ̄ n̄q̄ K̄ugj̄ v̄q̄ |
Ḡme t̄ḡj̄ v̄ GK̄v̄ t̄K̄ thgb Z̄v̄t̄ i w̄et̄b̄v̄ t̄bi ḡv̄ā t̄ḡ Ab̄v̄ t̄K̄ Z̄v̄t̄ i R̄w̄eK̄w̄b̄ēf̄t̄K̄
R̄eš̄-K̄t̄i | c̄ŪZ̄K̄ ev̄ox̄t̄Z̄ Z̄j̄ v̄m̄ ḡĀ̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q̄ | v̄ b̄w̄ b̄ Av̄P̄vi w̄m̄v̄tē m̄ub̄ K̄t̄i c̄R̄v̄
K̄t̄ib̄ | L̄w̄ w̄et̄p̄Z̄viv̄ t̄v̄K̄v̄tb̄ c̄Ūt̄ḡ c̄R̄v̄ K̄t̄i w̄ep̄i K̄v̄R̄ i i" K̄t̄ib̄ Z̄v̄t̄ i f̄v̄l̄v̄q̄
m̄v̄BZ̄ K̄iv̄ ēf̄v̄q̄ | Ḡm̄K̄j̄ Av̄P̄wi K̄ K̄ḡR̄v̄t̄Ēī ḡtā thgb ḡz̄j̄ K̄v̄ḡb̄ v̄t̄K̄, t̄Z̄ḡub̄
ḡb̄t̄K̄ Ḡt̄b̄ t̄ q̄ c̄k̄w̄š̄ t̄Ōūq̄v̄ | ḠŌv̄ov̄ R̄b̄, ḡZ̄i, w̄et̄q̄t̄K̄ t̄K̄ v̄ K̄t̄i Z̄viv̄ w̄ēr̄f̄b̄ēDr̄m̄t̄ē
t̄ḡt̄Z̄ D̄t̄V̄ | c̄w̄ ex̄ Ḡw̄M̄t̄q̄ P̄t̄j̄ t̄Q̄ m̄v̄ḡt̄bī w̄ t̄K̄ | b̄v̄b̄v̄ c̄h̄ȳ i ēenv̄i R̄xeb̄ c̄h̄ȳ x̄ ēēv̄
n̄t̄q̄ D̄t̄V̄t̄Q̄ m̄n̄R̄Z̄i | w̄k̄í x̄t̄ i ḡv̄t̄S̄ Gī t̄Ōūq̄v̄ | Ḡt̄m̄ t̄j̄ t̄M̄t̄Q̄ | h̄w̄ I ḡv̄t̄S̄-ḡv̄t̄S̄ t̄j̄ v̄K̄
Dr̄me Ab̄p̄v̄t̄b̄ Z̄viv̄ Av̄b̄t̄ t̄ḡt̄Z̄ I t̄V̄ | c̄R̄v̄-c̄v̄ēf̄Ȳ t̄X̄j̄ ēw̄R̄t̄q̄ Av̄b̄ c̄k̄k̄v̄ K̄t̄i
v̄t̄K̄, w̄K̄S̄ ax̄t̄i Av̄aj̄b̄K̄ c̄h̄ȳ t̄j̄ v̄K̄ w̄et̄b̄v̄ t̄bi ḡv̄ā ḡt̄K̄ M̄m̄ K̄t̄i w̄b̄t̄"Q̄ |

m̄ḡv̄t̄R̄ b̄v̄i x̄-w̄k̄í x̄t̄ i Aēv̄b̄

eZ̄ḡub̄ c̄w̄ ex̄ b̄v̄i x̄-c̄j̄ t̄l̄ th̄š̄ K̄ḡf̄h̄v̄t̄M̄ Ḡw̄M̄t̄q̄ w̄b̄t̄"Q̄ m̄ḡv̄b̄Z̄v̄t̄j̄ | h̄vī d̄t̄j̄ t̄ k̄, t̄j̄ v̄t̄Z̄
A_ w̄w̄Z̄K̄, m̄v̄ḡv̄m̄RK̄f̄v̄t̄ē m̄ḡx̄ n̄t̄Z̄ m̄v̄n̄v̄h̄ K̄i t̄Q̄ | Av̄i Ḡt̄Z̄ th̄ b̄v̄i x̄t̄ i t̄R̄v̄i v̄t̄j̄ v̄
f̄w̄ḡK̄v̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q̄ Z̄v̄ ēj̄ v̄ ev̄ǖj̄ | t̄Z̄ḡub̄ L̄w̄ w̄k̄í t̄ i b̄v̄i x̄t̄ i m̄āú̄, Z̄v̄ t̄ Lv̄ hvq̄ | h̄w̄ I
Z̄v̄t̄ i t̄K̄ m̄ḡc̄w̄i t̄ek̄, m̄ḡgh̄ v̄, m̄ḡAwaK̄vī t̄ l̄ q̄v̄ n̄q̄ b̄v̄ | b̄v̄i x̄t̄ i L̄w̄ w̄k̄í D̄rc̄v̄ t̄b̄
m̄āú̄, n̄t̄Z̄ t̄ Lv̄ hvq̄ ī aḡv̄Ā̄ c̄Ū w̄ḡK̄ c̄h̄f̄q̄ | A_ f̄, m̄ȳZ̄v̄ c̄Ū Z̄K̄i t̄Ȳ thLv̄tb̄ D̄ch̄ȳ
c̄w̄i k̄ḡK̄I Z̄viv̄ c̄v̄q̄bv̄ | Z̄vī th̄ v̄w̄ t̄ t̄K̄ m̄ȳZ̄v̄ v̄Z̄wī K̄t̄i Z̄v̄ b̄v̄ḡḡv̄Ā̄ ḡt̄j̄ K̄vī Lv̄b̄v̄ ev̄

ZuZ gwj tKi KvQ wep Kti | Kico `Zwi mvaviYZ cjt`liVB Ktib, hv AwAK
 cwii klgK mZv `Zwi t_tK| GKRB brix cuP tKwR mZv fv0tj cvq gvI 30 UvKv| 5
 tKwR mZv Zviv wZbw`tZ fv0| tmB mZv t_tK GKwU _vb `Zwi nq GKw`tb, Gt`t`
 GKRB klgK Gt`t` cwii klgK cvq 1200 UvKv| Avi _vb wep Kiv nq 600 UvKv|
 brixiv esk ci`uivq Kico `Zwi tZ m`u, nZ cvti bv| Zvi m`Ei Kvi I KvQ tbB|
 A_P brixiv hw` AwAKfvte GB KvR m`u, nZv ZvtZ Dt`v`iv thgb j vfevb nZv,
 brixiv Dch` gj`vqb tcZ, hvi dtj Avgv`i A`wZK c`x teto thZ|
 evsj vt`ki brixiv wtkl Kti MgvAtj i brixiv mvgwRKfvte h_vh_ gj`vqb cvq bv|
 hw`I eZv`b brixiv mvgwRK `wqZ,tj v cvj b Kti I ewn`K RMtZi m`m`u,
 _vKtQ Ges Aw`R DcvR`b `i`ZcY`FwGKv cvj b KitiQ wKs` brixiv AvRI Zvi cKZ
 gh`v cvt`Q bv|

eZv`b mvgwRe`vq GKRB cjt`IB cwi evti c`vb ev KZP`wntmte cZwvazj Kti,
 thLvtb brixiv`i Ae`vb w`g`L` Lw`w`k`i` cwii evi ,tj vtZI Zvi e`wZ`ug t`Lv hvq
 bv| w`k`i` cwii evti i th`Kv`bv bwxZ w`b`f`Y, mvgwRK-cwii ewi K`w`v`š-cj`liVB Kti
 _vtK| me`t`B brixiv cjt`li Dci w`f`k`j | Avi GB c`v`b hM hM ati Pj
 Avm`Q| hw` brixiv w`k`i` i KvR`K` OKvR0 wntmte`fckv0 wntmte`ogj` m`v`Kvi`0, wntmte
 `KwZ t`qv nq Zvntj Zvt`i th e`Av, w`b`Zb I `tL`y`Rv Zv t_tK gw` cvl qv
 m`e| brixiv w`k`i` AskM`Y _vKtj I cKZc`v brixiv Zvt`i gh`v AR0 Kitz
 cvtiwb, tmB gh`v cZw0Z nte| Avi GB c`ve KwUtq hw` brixiv cjt`li cvkicw`k
 m`vb gh`v w`tq Kg`t` AskM`tYi m`vb m`thvM Kti t`I qv nq Zte brixiv mvgwRK
 Ae`vi I DbwZ nte|

Avtqi w`f`E`Z mvgwRK gh`v, tj v`k`i` i AvteM-AbywZ Ges
 bZb c`R`b`i` w`P`š`f`vebv

Lw`w`k`i` xiv w`k`i` Kt`g`Zvi R`xevPiY, KwqK cwii k`j, m`Rbkj Kg`RvE, Abyfe, tPZbv I
 Avf`c`q aviY Kti AvtQ| Gi mvt` hy` n`qt`Q eskci`uivq HwZn`| hvi UvtbB
 AwAKusk w`k`i`x`B GB w`k`i` hy` n`q _vtK| Mfxi GK AvteM weivR Kti Zvt`i gv`S|
 Zvi w`cZv-c`cZvgn Zvi I ce`Zx`eskai iv Gme w`k`i` RwoZ w`Qj, tmB Mfxi AbywZ
 I AvteM Zviv w`k`i` hy` Kti | GB AbywZ t_tKB Zviv c`R`b`i` ci c`R`b`D`3 tckvq
 w`t`R`K w`b`hy` KitiQ| Zvt`i fivq`eiv`v`vi tckv K`vg`tb Qwv0| wKs` eZv`b
 ev`eZvq Zvt`i GB AvteM`K``i` tvtj w`t`Q| Mfxi AbywZ _vKtj I w`t`Ri m`šv-
 m`šZ`K GB tckvq hy` Kitz AwAKusk w`k`i` AvM`x bq| cieZx`c`R`b`i` w`t`R`i` i

m^u3 Ki tZ AvMhx n^tQ bv | Gi tcQtb itqtQ wki x l wki tK th Dchy³ gj vqb Kiv c⁰qvRb Zv h_vh_fvte n^tQ bv etj Dchy³ cwii k⁰g^tKi Afvte AwaKvsk wki x Zv^t i tckv cwieZ⁰ Kti tdj tZ evaⁿ n^tQ | tKbbv th k⁰ w^tq Zviv Kivo ^Zwi Kti, GKB mg^tq Abⁿ tckvq w⁰_Y Avq Kiv hvq | AvaybK mgvRe^e-vi cfvte Ges cvkP^tc ¶wq⁰z n^tZ etm^tQ tMv^t w⁰f⁰ Lwⁿ wki | wK^s eskci^uivq P^tj Avmv GB ¶wq⁰z aviv GtKev^ti j⁰ n^tq hvqib | evsj v^t t^tki Abⁿvbⁿ Gj vKvi gtZv Kugj v^tRj vi thmKj Lwⁿ wki x c⁰Pxb mgvRe^e-vi DEiwaKvix i^fc Zv^t i tckv Avk⁰ Kti Av^tQ Zv^t i R^xetbl tⁿ Lv w^tq^tQ AvZ⁰c⁰Z⁰vi msKⁱ | GiB D³4j `p⁰v⁰-k^tj⁰ b^v_⁰ tⁿi t⁰tj Avimⁿ | wZwb Lwⁿ tZ G^tbt⁰Qb ^evP^t, gvb K^ti^tQb Dbz | hvi w⁰fv⁰ tZ eZ⁰vb c⁰R^tb⁰hi c⁰ v⁰b⁰h⁰vq⁰ dⁿvkb nvDmⁿ t^jv tcvkvK ^Zwi Ki tZ Ges Rb⁰ic⁰ Kti Zj tZ mgⁿ n^tQ | Avi Gi gaⁿ w^tq GK w⁰b⁰z Awⁿ Rⁿ msⁿ v^tbi m⁰ n^tQ- hvi dtj cieZ⁰ c⁰R^tb⁰ ewYw⁰Rⁿ K w⁰fv⁰ tZ Drcvⁿ b l jv⁰fR⁰bK Aeⁿ vq cieZ⁰ c⁰R^tb⁰ K Drm⁰v⁰x Kti Zj tZ mgⁿ n^tQ |

Dcmsnvi

U⁰vb⁰c⁰t⁰tb tev⁰ nq Kivo, GiB gv^tS etq P^tj mg^q | wK^s R^xetbi U⁰vb⁰c⁰t⁰tb nwi t^q th^tZ etm^tQ Lwⁿ wki | A_P GB Lwⁿ iⁿ ay Kiv⁰toi bvg bq Gw⁰ GKw⁰ Ab⁰f⁰w⁰, HwZnwmK `w⁰ j , R^xebavi^tYi AbⁿZg cv^t_q | Lwⁿ `bc⁰Y⁰ mg^x, m⁰y⁰ w⁰Pc⁰Y⁰ `Z⁰S⁰ w⁰bg⁰Y⁰ tK⁰S⁰k⁰j f⁰v⁰ GK Abbⁿ wki | t^jvK⁰kt⁰i i gjⁿ vq^tb GB Kⁿ v c⁰h⁰vY Kti th, Lwⁿ wki iⁿ ay c⁰Y⁰ bq, mgvRⁿ-msⁿ w⁰Zⁿ-m⁰f⁰Z⁰vi aviK l evnK | GB w⁰kt⁰i i itqtQ Acvi m⁰ v⁰ebv | A_P wki xiv Dchy³ cwii k⁰g^tK tZv cvBbv, Zv^t i h_vh_ mvgw⁰RK gh⁰ v⁰ l qv nq bv | KuP⁰vg⁰t⁰j i gjⁿ ev⁰ t⁰t⁰q⁰, t⁰t⁰q⁰ Drcvⁿ b eⁿq | Zj v, m⁰Z⁰ msM⁰h Ki tZ nq GKⁿ v⁰ t⁰t⁰K, i⁰ Ki tZ nq Abⁿ v⁰tb | R^xeb evⁿ eZvi ZvM⁰ B wki xiv AvR Kv⁰Ri c⁰Z AvM⁰h nwi t^q tdj t⁰ | m⁰Z⁰ t⁰K⁰U, Kivo e⁰tb th DcvR⁰ nq, Zv w^tq m⁰svi P⁰v⁰ v⁰tbv c⁰q Am⁰ v⁰ | Zvi ci l GB wki Zvi w⁰Rⁿ ^⁰_Y, DrKI⁰ mnR⁰j f⁰ l b⁰-bZg Awⁿ Rⁿ eⁿ t^qi Kv⁰ t⁰Y e⁰j c⁰h⁰wi Z Ges Avⁿ Z | wki xi w⁰Rⁿ ^⁰g⁰tb⁰ev⁰mbv, eⁿ w⁰3MZ B⁰Qv tgav Lw⁰ t^q wki tK AwaKZi `w⁰ b⁰ b Kti Z⁰ t⁰ | Lwⁿ w⁰kt⁰i i gv⁰tSB Lwⁿ wki tK A⁰ t⁰Y⁰ l b Ki tZ n⁰te | Avi GB A⁰ t⁰ s⁰ t⁰ YB Kiv n⁰ t⁰ q⁰ GB c⁰ t⁰ U⁰ | hvi gaⁿ w^tq D⁰ t⁰ b⁰ P⁰ b Kiv n⁰ t⁰ q⁰ Lwⁿ wki l wki xi m⁰ w⁰ Rⁿ Aeⁿ v⁰ | b⁰ v⁰ b c⁰ Z⁰ e⁰ U⁰ KZv, K⁰ j Kv⁰ l v⁰ b⁰ v⁰ w⁰ e⁰ K⁰ i c⁰ Y⁰ Drcvⁿ b, KuP⁰vg⁰t⁰j i t⁰ Zv, Drcvⁿ t⁰ b Awⁿ Rⁿ AbUb, c⁰ Z⁰ K⁰ j i v⁰ R⁰ w⁰ ZK AvP⁰ iY BZ⁰ w⁰ i gv⁰ t⁰ S Lwⁿ wki AZ⁰ s⁰ -`p⁰ f⁰ v⁰te w⁰ t⁰ K Av⁰ t⁰ | Gme c⁰ Z⁰ e⁰ U⁰ KZv `i Kti c⁰ q⁰ v⁰ R⁰ b⁰ q Awⁿ Rⁿ m⁰ v⁰ v⁰h⁰, Kw⁰ i Mw⁰ m⁰ n⁰ v⁰ q⁰ Zv Ges m⁰ w⁰ K ewYRⁿ c⁰ x⁰ w⁰ Z c⁰ Y⁰ q⁰ t⁰ bi c⁰ q⁰ v⁰ t⁰ Mi gva⁰ t⁰ g Lwⁿ wki tK

cpj "3/4weZ Kiv mæe| Ab`vq GB Huzn`evnx Lw`wkí thgb j ß nãq hvte tZgub
mvt_ mvt_ j ß nãe t`tki mvs`wZK BwZnm I Huzn`|

Z`wb`R

- 1 wmiRj Bmj vg tPšajx, *Huzn`evnx Kugj v` Lw` GLb wej ß clq*, www.amardeshonline.com 2011/06/13
- 2 ŐZwZewoi K_KZvŐ, tbiv Zvmbg, *gwmK telj eviZv*, 1 Awkþ 1419, c, 9
- 3 I qwkj Avg`, *tjvKms`wZ*, evsj v`k GukqwlUK tmvmvBul, wWtmæf 2007, c, 164| mZi k kZvæxi w`k wlcjv ivtR` GB KicoŃAw` Huzn` Lw`, Avdj vn& tnvtmb ivnZv, www.dailyjarkantha.com
- 4 *evOmj i Av`titi Lw`*, Eidgaunues.com, Rvbqmi 28, 2012
- 5 gwnDÍ b tgj v`Lw` mZvq mZvq BwZnm-Huzn`, weeklyamod-bd.com
- 6 Avdj vn&tnvtmb ivnZv, *Aw` Huzn` Lw`*, www.dailyjarkantha.com
- 7 *Kugj v` Huzn`evnx LÍtiti Pwn`v evotQ*, weRtþm UvBgm24.Kg|
- 8 Zvntgbv Rvgvb, *e`jl cwi`Q`*, AvMgx cKvkbx, tdeqmi 2008, c, 219
- 9 Zvntgbv Rvgvb, *e`jl cwi`Q`*, AvMgx cKvkbx, tdeqmi 2008, c, 239
- 10 Zvntgbv Rvgvb, *e`jl cwi`Q`*, AvMgx cKvkbx, tdeqmi 2008, c, 239
- 11 wmiRj Bmj vg tPšajx, *Huzn`evnx Kugj v` Lw` GLb wej ß clq*, www.amardeshonline.com
- 12 *Kugj v` Huzn`evnx LÍtiti Pwn`v evotQ*, weRtþm UvBgm24.Kg
- 13 wmiRj Bmj vg tPšajx, *Huzn`evnx Kugj v` Lw` GLb wej ß clq*, www.amardeshonline.com
- 14 teMg, *PicvBberetÁi mPikí*, c, 123

M0S'-ch0j vPbv

Avej eri KvZ, A_0xwZkvf`j`k0bi `vwi`0, gj3 epx c0Kvkbv, XvKv|
gj` : 400 UvKv, c0v: 228

gj3 epx c0Kvkbv t`tK m0u0Z Aa`vcK Avej eri KvZ-Gi gbbmgx GKwU M0S' tewi tqtQ|
A_0xwZkvf`j`k0bi `vwi`0 wktivbv0g G M0S' i tqtQ tgvU 7wU Aa`vq, 12wU c0 k0Ges
gj`evb 2wU 0K| Gi cti A_0xwZkvf`j weKvk BwZnmv-m0k0-`k0 mrvqK M0S' I
c0t0i `i`ZcY0Zwv Kw| tk0t i tqtQ w0N0|

M0t0K M0S'Uv mvt_ Avgvt` i cwi Pq Kwi tq w` tqtQb GB etj , 0A_0xwZkvf`j c0KvZ weAvb
bq, b0wZkvf`j0 wZwb GI etj tQb, D`m0e m0t` `k0 I b0wZkvf`j Ask wntmte A_Rvt`j
wb0g0Zv `vKtj I GK ch0q GuU ntq tMj 0wbqvgK-wbq0K 0gZvmb tk0vi 0`0`
i 0vi evnb| Avi ZLb t`tKB 0G kv`tK A0bK tg0vj K weI q wemR0 w` tZ ntqt00| ej v
P0j , ZLb t`tKB `i` ntjv 0A_0xwZkvf`j`k0bi `vwi`0| Kvj t`tK Kvj vs0i `k0bi
G `vwi`0 `i`ayt0t0Q, GL0bv ev0t0Q| A_0xwZkvf`j c0E0t` i g0a` 0wb0g0 e`wb0 weI q
eR00, 0we`wrfgvb0, 0R`vZwrfgvb0, A0b`i tg0vj K Ae`vb A`0Kv0i i g0Zv 0gb0bi `vwi`0
Gi tKv0bw0B tj L0Ki A00w0Z `w0 Gw0tq hvqwb|

wZwb g0b K0i b, b0wZ-`b0ZKZvi wePv0i G kvf`j gvb Av0Mi t0tq t0tq tM0Q A0bK, Gi
gj` fivevvi A0j0b tm0`h0GLb wej xb ntq tM0Q ; `xN0vj m0b0wZkvf`j0 weI tq w0w0Z
0`k0bi `vwi`0, GK mgq ax0i ax0i cwi YZ ntqt0 0`k0bi gnv`vwi`0, hv tj L0Ki
fvhvq 0kv`0q t`0v0gZi0|

MZ AvovB nvRvi e0ti i A_Rvt`j b0bv weI tq we0k0Yag0 G M0S' Avej eri KvZ hv3
t`wL0t0Qb, 0ep0i Kj `vtYi `vt`0A_Rvt`j i f0v0t` c0qvRb0; G j t0j` wZwb wK0Zgj` evb
w`K-wb0t` RbvI w` tqtQb| A_0xwZkvf`j m0b0 I we` » Av0j vPbv i c0kv0w0k M0t0K Be0b
Lvj`0bi g0Zv we`0Z, Aet0wv Z c0E0t` i G0b `w0 Kwi tqtQb cv`c0xt0i Av0j vq| Zwi
tj Lv c0t0 Avgiv tR0bw0, 0gvK0-Gi wegz0k0g tKb GZ Ri`wi avi Yv0| me gvb0t0i gj3
A_0xwZi tKvb c0_ Avm0e, Zvi I GKwU m0`u0 AvbZw0E0k avi Yv c0VK G M0S' cv0eb|

M0Si 0welqe`0 wbtq tj LtKi mwpq Abpvtbi`i` 1982 mvtj hLb wZwb XvKv
 wekpe`vj tqi A_0xwZi cflvK| G wbtq AZj fvebvi Rb` mgqUv tgvU| AbKj wQj
 bv| wbtRB etj tqb: GKw`K t`tk`bivR`, t`^OvPvix kvmb Avi Ab`w`K c0wZkxj
 mgvR-wPShi gSi MwZ, me wgvj tq fweL`rUv wQj tek Awbw0Z, Zgmw`Qb0 1982 mvtj i
 w`K wZwb fvefZb, A_0xwZkv`;ht_0 wePvi -teva m`ub0ebwZkv`j wKs`, Zwi tm fvebv
 axi axi cvj tU tMj | gtb nZ j wMjv, 0tkYx`^_0 wePvi wbt0c`0 bwxZi tPtq
 0msL`veiPK w`K`_tj vtKB0 A_0xwZkv`;temk c0avb` t` lqv nq| G ewg c_ cwI mgvq
 A_0xwZkv`j welq l Awfgt_ wbtq AR`^ Avtj vPbv ntqtQ| tm`_tjv mswk0_ welq
 tj LtKi c0K fvebvK GwMtg t`q; GKwU M0s`wj LtZ ZutK Abc0wYZ Kti |

tj LtKi wbr`^AwfgZ, A_0xwZkv`;0`k0bi` `wi`^0 wbtq G ch0-tKD tZgb wKQz
 wj wceX Ktibw| G c0t0/2 wZwb m`u0Z fve0tj b, A_0xwZkv`; wPShi A`u0Zv,
 tgvv`Qb0Zv, fvebvi 0`wi`^0 Ges AZxtZi fvebv-wPShiK A`Kvti i c0Yzv Gme wbtq
 wbrm; fvebv`_tjv M0svKvti mnRfvt0 Ztj aiteb|

G M0Si c0g Aa`vtq wZwb GKv0-wbr`^fvebv`_tjv Ztj aiteb| Zwi gtZ:

A_0xwZkv`j tgsWj K Aw0wi ev tgsWj K wPSh_ tZgb tbB| A_0xwZ wPSh_`k0bi
 AwkuskB mgq l`vb tft` mgkvj xb wKQz`_i`ZcY`mgm`vtK wNti Aw0wZ| Gmtei
 tgsWj KtZi meRbxZv`vk0K tKvcwbRvm ev wMl`0bv e`tbvi 0epvtEi m0Kw`K
 aviY0i gtZv 0wbtg0 a`e mZ` b0| G wePvi Kvj`0gvK0mi A_Rv`;wPShi kvkZ bq|
 A_0xwZ kv`j wPShi tgsWj KZ; hui v`we Ktib, hv`i` `k0 aviYv Avb0wBk`_0KwZ
 tctqtQ Zwi gj Z KtqKwU welq`vk0K Ges/A_0ev c0tqwmK fvebvi c0Mmi fveK gvI |

MZ mvt0 cuPk e0ti i A_Rvt`j tgsWj KZ; wbtq tj LK mw`nvb| Zwi gtZ, kv`j c0fav
 e`w0t`i fvebv-wPShvq 0`k0bi` `wi`^0 cwI 0U| G c0t0/2 w0Zxq Aa`vtq wZwb`wU
 c00t`0i AeZviYv Ktiteb| c0g c00t`0 wZwb m`u0t`i Drm, tK m`u` m00 Kti;
 tKv`vq tKvb LvZ-t0t0 m`u` m00 nq, G aiteb bvbv welq Dl`vcb Ktiteb| w0Zxq
 c00t`0 evRvi e`v m`u0t`K0bt`Rbvi K_v etj tqb| ZZxq Aa`vtq A_0xwZkv`;tK wK
 tKb etj b tm wbtq| bwZ`xN`Avtj vPbv itqtQ| PZl`0Aa`vtq A_0xwZ kv`j wevfb0
 gj aviv: kv`xq`k0bi` `wi`^0` t`fc Ztj aiv ntqtQ| c0Ag Aa`vtq tj LK wekvt0bi
 h0M`ewkK A_0xwZi gnvmsKU l gnv0`vi c0t0/2 Ges wesk kZv0xi w0Zxq l GKk
 kZtK A_0xwZkv`j`k0MZ gnv`wi`^0i j 0Y`_tjv Dc`vcb Ktiteb| wZwb wj tLteb,
 0be`-D`vi ev`x`k0 gvI wZwi`^3 AvM0mx Ges Ath0w`K0| l0 Aa`vtq itqtQ A_0xwZ
 kv`xt`i 0mgtqi` `wi`^0, 0AZxtZi mswk0_0vq A`Kvti i` `wi`^0 wbtq wKQz Mfxi wPSh_`
 fvebv| m0g Aa`vtq itqtQ Dcmsvi |

ivR%bwZK| tj LK hLb etj b, 0`k0 kv`j0 KvR RMr, Rxeb, gvb`l i mgvR Ges Zvi
 tPZbv I Avtbi c`uqv i tgSj weavb wbtq fvebv-wPŠv- Avi 0A_0xwZkv`j0 KvR m`u`
 mjo`i Drm I evRvi-m`u`wKZ RuUj weiqw`i mvavi Y m`f mgn Mto tZvj v—tm Awfaiq
 weMZ mvo c`uP kZ eQt`i A_0xwZkv`j; Zvi kvLv-c`kvLvmn Avmtj B 0`k`fbi `wi`^0
 wbt`R Kti0, ZLb Drmvnx cvVK gvT`B Dcj wä Kti b G Zwi mtPZb Dcj wä I mgx
 gbtbi cwI Pq|

G M0Ši ZmE`K cUf`wg, weItqi Abb`Zv, KvVtgv I bvbv c`n`/2 e`vL`v Ki tZ wM`q tj LK
 `ZB P`j GtmtQb dlv wj, tRtbt`dbm, PvYK`, t`#Uv, Gwi ÷Uj, Be`b Luj `p m`u`fK
 Avtj vPbvq; GgbwK PvefK `k0I ev` c`wob; VwB tctqtQb Kvj`g`vKw, tKBbm`c`y`|
 tj LK we`Zfvte A_0xwZkv`j gj wPŠvaviv`_tjvi Abcy`¶ e`et`Q` Kti tQb|
 A_0xwZkv`j bvbv gZ I c`_i 0w0K mnve`vb AvMvtMvovB gvb` Kti tQb wZwb| mgM0
 M0Š Zvi e`uMvqx, c`mwi Z Avtj vPbvi dmj |

A_0xwZkv`j wPŠvavivi BwZnm I ivR%bwZK A_0xwZtK w`Zax ch`e`¶tYi gra`tg
 Ab`Zi Avtj vq D`w`wZ Ki tZ tPqtQb wZwb| w0K GKwU M0Š`i Pbv Ges Zv`i ay`vVtKi
 Kv`q t`c`0 t`l`qvi Rb` bq, mgwM0K Aetj vKb I Abf`e, GK `ZŠj`k0 0`k`fbi
 `wi`^0 m`u`fK Dcj wä t`_tKB G M0Ši Drmvi I c`Kvk| GK mgq A_bwZkv`j` `wi`^
 wbtq fvebvi cwimi wQj w0ZvŠB A`/y`j tgq| Avtj vP` M0Š` tj LK tmB fvebv`k`fK
 m`u`mwi Z Kti tQb|

M0Šw mg`qi Rj Qwe| weMZ c`uP`k eQt`i A_0xwZkv`j; wPŠvavivi BwZnm evi`evi wKfvte
 bZb tgv0 wbtqtQ, Avevi KLB l wdt`i GtmtQ Dr`m Zvi B GK t`c`0/4j wP`I cvVK L`jR
 c`vteb G tj Lvq| evi KvZ hLb G weiq wbtq fvevQtj b, ZLb mgq wQj m`w`Z wPŠv-
 fvebvi c`0ZKj| M0Šw Ggb mg`q tj Lv hLb fvebvi nVKwii Zvq I gbtbi `wi`^0
 A_0xwZkv`j; µgk Gi gg`e`nwi`tg t`dj t0, e`_tj hv`Q A_0xwZkv`j wPŠv RMr,
 t`c`¶Z| Mv`#t`vte`R`i A`vbr`vi wmtbgv di A`vbr`vi tmmvBwU-i g`Zv 0A_0xwZ kv`j;
 `k`fbi `wi`^0 evi KvZi GKvŠ-wR`^ fvebvi c`0Zwe`b| MZ AvovB nvRvi eQt`i
 A_0xwZkv`j; PPF wecj m`v`i I Gi AŠw`wZ `k`fbi `f`c DtbwPb Kti Dcmsnvt`i
 thme w`xv`Š-DcbxZ n`qtQb tj LK, cvVK nqtZv me`¶ Zvi mvt`_ HKgZ` c`Kvk Ki`teb
 bv| tj LK etj tQb, A_0xwZkv`j; cv0vtZ`i A_0xwZi `k`fbi evBti Gtm wfb`Zi tKv`bv
 `k0 w`_Z c`v`i w| A_0xwZ hZ GwM`qtQ, G kv`j; ZZB `bwZKZv nwi`tg`q|

M0Šw w0K ZE; wKsev Zt`_i mgv`vi bq| Gi weiq wbe`Pb, fvebvi web`vm, ch`e`¶Y I
 we`k`h`Y ht`_0 tgSj KtZi Qvc itqtQ| A_0xwZkv`j c`avb avivi wPŠv-tPZbvi
 Avb`vj tbi mgvŠ`vj GIYv g`tbv`h`vM AvKI`¶ Kti wQj evi KvZi I | wZwb g`tb Kwitq
 t`_b, GKw`tK mgM0 A_0xwZkv`jK kv`xq `k`fbi `wi`^0 t`_tK gy`B Ki tZ nte, Avi

Ab'w tK AvbômbK wMŕ ARŕbi cVb-cVb c×wZil cpMŕb KitZ nte| GtKevti tkŕl bZb cŕtbfŕi Rb' tKvb aiŕbi A_ŕwZ wkŕlv meŕPŕq tekx KvŕRix nte, MŕŠ' tm Avtj vPbvi mŕcvZ ntŕqQ| mŕefcw, tj LŕKi Aāvš-aviYv, GKK Ges thš_ weŕfbæ cŕPŕvi tŕZi w ŕqB GB i f msMŕtgi c_ ^Zwi nte|

tkŕl mnvqK cvŕvi GKwJ we'wii Z MŠ' Zwj Kv t' lqv AvŕQ, cvŕŕKi mŕeavi Rb'; Zŕe wŕäbmn tbB, hv _vKŕj wŕwŕZfvŕe AMŕni cvŕŕKi cŕŕvRŕb jvMZ| G MŠ' AvMŕx cvŕŕKi gvbmm½x ntŕq DVŕe| A_ŕwZkv; l Gi AšwŕŕZ `kŕbi `wii`ª mæúŕKŕmPŕqZ Aŕŕi gŕj vq mŕvŕŕbv ARª wRÁvmŕŕK mŕgŕb GŕbŕQb tj LK, tm_ŕj vi eŕx`xŕB mgvavbl w ŕqŕQb wZwb| MŠwJ cotj `fveZB cŕkæRvMŕe, GKwJ kvŕ`j kv`xq `kŕbi `wii`ª wŕtŕq ZvwŕK Avtj vPbv wKsev cvŕŕbi DcŕhMŕx hŕ_ó gbbkxj, wŕšwŕxj l gŕ³gŕbi gvbl GB mgvR Avŕ`š wK %Zwi KitŕQ? wŕŕŕQb bv| tmŕŕŕŕŕ G MŕŠ' ŕ`kŕbi `wii`ª wŕtŕq tj LŕKi mr AŕšŕY AvMŕgŕZ A_ŕwZkvŕ`j mŕwK Pŕŕi AwgZ mæŕebvi w MŠ-DŕæŕwPZ Kite, mŕ`n tbB|

Dcb'wmK cj tKŕŕtj GKwJ mŕŕŕvŕŕŕi etj wŕŕj b, 'My soul is in my books; I try to share the best of myself in them.'—G aiŕbi `vkŕŕKZv, Mŕxi `wŕfŕ½ th KZ cŕŕvRb Zv G MŠwJ cotj cvŕK eŕŕŕZ cviteb| ARª gZ, AwŕgZ l `kŕ fvebvq mgx G MŠwJ mgŕŕi isabj| GK tkKonxb weŕe³ AvZŕkŕwŕgq D×Z cwŕgŕŕj G ŕ_tK mevi B tkLvi AvŕQ|

Avtj vP' MŕŠi gŕeÜ wj ŕLŕQb hŕ³ivŕŕŕi tWbŕvi wekŕe`vj ŕŕi A_ŕwZi Aa'vcK Rb Bŕŕŕ, wŕw÷s_BmW BDwŕŕwŕŕi cŕŕmi W. nvq`vi Avj x Lvb| wZwb Avgŕŕi ŕŕŕ Z_vKw_Z tenkifvM wŕšwŕxj e'wŕŕi gŕbi civaxbZv Ges mŕgŕR'ev`x l be'Dcwŕŕekerv`x cvŕŕŕZ'i AbŕMZ cwŕŕŕi wecŕŕŕc `wŕŕŕv evi KvZŕK GK gnxi`n, e'wZŕgŕ gvbl wŕŕŕŕe Dŕj E-KŕiŕQb| Zwi kwYZ eŕx, AwZŕK GKvMŕZv, `bwZK mZZv Ges ŕwŕŕK `vkŕŕK l `eÁwŕbK wŕšwŕi wŕZi w ŕq mŕZ'i wŕij m Abŕwŕŕŕi cŕkŕmŕ Kŕi gŕeÜKvi etj ŕQb: ŕAŕbK tmvŕvj x dŕŕŕi GKwJ GB Z'_mgx, weŕkŕŕY fiŕj, ŕgŕŕj Kŕŕŕe Zŕŕŕi wŕŕŕŕZ cŕŕŕŕŕŕ GB MŠwJ| me'mŕPŕ nvRivi AuKv Abe` cŕŕ` Amŕavi Y G MŠŕK Avŕiv mgx KŕiŕQ|

mŕŕŕm Kŕŕvi tmb_ŕ*

* wŕwŕŕŕi wi mŕPŕKbmŕj ŕUu, wŕDg'vb tWŕŕŕj cŕŕgU wi mŕPŕŕmŕŕvi, ŕŕŕŕŕŕŕ cŕj, XŕKv-1207